

THE SPECIAL COURT FOR SIERRA LEONE

CASE NO. SCSL-2004-15-T  
TRIAL CHAMBER I

THE PROSECUTOR  
OF THE SPECIAL COURT  
v.  
ISSA SESAY  
MORRIS KALLON  
AUGUSTINE GBAO

TUESDAY, 12 OCTOBER 2004  
9.38 A.M.  
TRIAL

Before the Judges:

Benjamin Mutanga Itoe, Presiding  
Bankole Thompson  
Pierre Boutet

For Chambers:

Ms Candice Welsch  
Mr Matteo Crippa

For the Registry:

Ms Maureen Edmonds  
Mr Geoff Walker

For the Prosecution:

Mr Peter Harrison  
Ms Melissa Pack  
Mr Christopher Santora  
Mr Christopher Dunn (Intern)  
Mr Bobby Gboyor (Case Manager)

For the Principal Defender:

Ms Haddijatou Kah-Jallow

For the accused Issa Sesay:

Mr Wayne Jordash  
Ms Sareta Ashraph

For the accused Morris Kallon:

Mr Shekou Touray  
Mr Melron Nicol-Wilson

For the accused Augustine Gbao:

Mr John Cammegh  
Mr Ben Holden

1 Tuesday, 12 October 2004  
2 [Open session]  
3 [Accused Sesay and Kallon entered Court]  
4 [Accused Gbao not present]  
09:38:26 5 [The witness entered Court]  
6 [Upon commencing at 9.45 a.m.]  
7 WITNESS: JOHN S TARNUE [Continued]  
8 PRESIDING JUDGE: Good morning, learned counsel. We are  
9 resuming our session. Good morning, General Tarnue, how  
09:43:30 10 are you this morning?  
11 THE WITNESS: I'm fine, sir.  
12 PRESIDING JUDGE: You're fine?  
13 THE WITNESS: I'm fine, sir.  
14 PRESIDING JUDGE: Good. I hope you are prepared to move on --  
09:43:39 15 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir, I'm ready.  
16 PRESIDING JUDGE: This time with a different sparring  
17 partner --  
18 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.  
19 PRESIDING JUDGE: -- Mr Touray. Learned counsel, you may  
09:43:52 20 continue with your cross-examination of this witness.  
21 CROSS-EXAMINED BY MR TOURAY [Continued]  
22 MR TOURAY: Good morning, Your Honours.  
23 Q. Good morning, Commander General.  
24 A. Good morning, sir.  
09:44:02 25 Q. Yesterday we were on the situation in Lofa?  
26 A. Yes, sir.  
27 Q. The military set-up in Lofa, what was the position in  
28 1993? My suggestion was that ULIMO was there in 1993.  
29 A. Well, Your Honours, sir, I think this question would

1           require a little details maybe --

2   Q.   No, were they there in --

3   A.   I give you clarification on that.

4   Q.   Were they there in 1993 is my question.

09:44:33 5   JUDGE THOMPSON: ULIMO was where, learned counsel?

6   MR TOURAY: In Lofa.

7   PRESIDING JUDGE: In Lofa County?

8   THE WITNESS: Yes, sir, in 1993 and 1994 they were present in

9           Lofa, but because I just -- you asked --

09:44:48 10  MR TOURAY:

11  Q.   Witness for the Prosecution, you answer my questions --

12  A.   But -- ULIMO, but I have to be very specific, because in

13           1993/1994 ULIMO was present in Lofa --

14  Q.   Okay, that's what we want.

09:45:05 15  A.   -- but because of the political and tribal rivalries,

16           they had to split.

17  Q.   Good.

18  A.   They became acrimonious until the split. So finally,

19           when they split, ULIMO-K -- I'm just letting you know

09:45:22 20           that I am aware -- ULIMO-K was stationed in Lofa Country

21           - Upper Lofa in respect of Voinjama. ULIMO-J was down to

22           Lower Lofa, with headquarters in Tubmanburg, so I just

23           want to give you that distinction, sir.

24  PRESIDING JUDGE: ULIMO-K with headquarters where?

09:45:38 25  THE WITNESS: In Voinjama, Upper Lofa, so that's how

26           knowledgeable I am with the situation, sir.

27  PRESIDING JUDGE: And ULIMO-J?

28  THE WITNESS: ULIMO-J was Lower Lofa -- that was Roosevelt

29           Johnson's group, because of these cartographic situations

1           and it became so acrimonious.

2   PRESIDING JUDGE: ULIMO-J was where?

3   THE WITNESS: ULIMO-J was in Tubmanburg to be specific, Bomi

4           County.

09:46:04 5   MR TOURAY:

6   Q.   That's Bomi County, not Lofa?

7   A.   Bomi County is part of Lofa County. They did it recently

8           -- they divided the county into two, but Lofa County is

9           very -- I'm from Lofa, I'm a [overlapping speakers] --

09:46:18 10   MR TOURAY:

11   Q.   [Overlapping speakers] a county --

12   A.   [Overlapping speakers] county.

13   JUDGE THOMPSON: Learned counsel, wouldn't we get there --

14   THE WITNESS: Lofa County --

09:46:25 15   JUDGE THOMPSON: Isn't that clarification helpful?

16   MR TOURAY: It is.

17   JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes, because he's talking about two factions

18           of ULIMO.

19   THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.

09:46:32 20   JUDGE THOMPSON: And we just want to get the evidence.

21           Continue, General.

22   THE WITNESS: Okay. I'm just telling you that, because of the

23           political and this tribal -- ULIMO-K at the Mandingo

24           settlements; ULIMO-J, that's the Krahn -- both of them

09:46:49 25           combined to form ULIMO right in Sierra Leone. And they

26           went out there and, because of this political and tribal

27           military rivalry, they decided to split. It was a

28           growing situation. It became so acrimonious until it was

29           public. So definitely they had to split, so ULIMO-K --

1 the "K" represents Kromah -- so ULIMO-K was then Kromah  
2 representative fighters. They were stationed in Lofa  
3 County, Upper Lofa. That's with the headquarters in  
4 Voinjama. Now, ULIMO-J was composed of Roosevelt  
09:47:25 5 Johnson's group -- that's the Krahn ethnic group. They  
6 were stationed in Tubmanburg -- that's Bomi County. Now,  
7 if you talk about Bomi County and Lofa County, originally  
8 I'm from Lofa County. Lofa County is so big. When  
9 Taylor took over, he decided to divide the county into  
09:47:43 10 half, so quite recently they augmented the constitution  
11 and said that Lofa, the Lower Lofa should be called Bomi  
12 County, but until that time it was still Lofa County. We  
13 had Lower Lofa and Upper Lofa. So that's the  
14 clarification.

09:47:59 15 MR TOURAY: Thank you.

16 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes, that's helpful. Proceed learned  
17 counsel.

18 MR TOURAY:

19 Q. Lofa County borders Sierra Leone and borders Guinea?

09:48:08 20 A. Yes, sir.

21 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes, counsel.

22 MR TOURAY:

23 Q. And you said yesterday in your evidence that in 1994 the  
24 position was the same -- ULIMO was present in Lofa;  
09:48:42 25 whether it's K or J, they were still present there?

26 A. Well, I said RUF was attacking. They were attacking to  
27 clear ULIMO.

28 Q. They were --

29 A. Because their supply line cut. They were getting the

1 supply from Voinjama all the way to -- and that's why  
2 they created the airstrips in 1993 and 1994 to supply,  
3 because the supply route cut. So they were still present  
4 in Lofa, sir.

09:49:05 5 Q. My question is: you were saying they were still present  
6 there, ULIMO, and then RUF was fighting alongside the  
7 NPFL by the border?

8 A. RUF were fighting from Sierra Leone coming towards  
9 Voinjama, to clear ULIMO-K. And NPFL were fighting from  
09:49:26 10 Gbarnga, going towards -- so they [inaudible] it; they  
11 sandwiched them up, so they had to withdraw. That's what  
12 happened.

13 Q. In 1995, what was the position?

14 A. Well, I can't be very specific on that, because 1995  
09:49:52 15 I was busy with the Abuja Accord, so my concentration was  
16 on peace in Liberia.

17 Q. What about in 1996?

18 A. 1996 -- 1995, after we carried Taylor in Monrovia in  
19 August, to be very specific about the month, at that time  
09:50:09 20 I was security liaison and also part of the joint  
21 cease-fire monitoring committee and regional coordinator  
22 for disarmament, so definitely I was busy with peace  
23 [overlapping speakers]

24 Q. So you don't know what the situation [overlapping  
09:50:19 25 speakers] --

26 A. No, no, sir, I can't tell you anything about that.

27 JUDGE THOMPSON: So in those years 1995, 1996 --

28 THE WITNESS: I was in Monrovia.

29 JUDGE THOMPSON: You were busy with peace initiative?

1 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir, peace initiative and consultative  
2 meetings.

3 JUDGE THOMPSON: All right. Mr Touray, continue.

4 MR TOURAY:

09:50:48 5 Q. In 1997 you were still busy with peace initiatives?

6 A. It was after the election already. The peace initiative  
7 led right into the elections -- I was part -- I had to  
8 prepare this [inaudible] agreement that brought peace to  
9 Liberia and within that document, the communiqué that was  
09:51:06 10 [inaudible] with the ECOWAS in Abuja, which I was  
11 present, was to make sure that we restructured the  
12 national army on a geographically and ethnic balance to  
13 include all factional thoughts. So it became our  
14 responsibility, as an assistant chief of staff G3, to  
09:51:20 15 implement that to the letter.

16 Q. The question is what were the military factions in Lofa  
17 at that time in 1997?

18 A. But there were no faction business now, because all the  
19 factional representatives -- that's why we had the six  
09:51:37 20 presidencies -- [inaudible] in the mansion, [inaudible]  
21 in the mansion for LPC, Charles Taylor was there for  
22 NPFL -- until they had a chairman -- the chairman is Ruth  
23 Perry. So there was no more faction business. It was  
24 dissolved, they had to disarm and make sure that we carry  
09:51:52 25 on new life for Liberians, so there was no more faction  
26 business.

27 Q. So what was the military situation there in 1997?

28 A. [Overlapping speakers]

29 Q. [Overlapping speakers]

1 A. The military situation was that Charles Taylor abandoned  
2 the AFL that had the constitutional mandate, which I was  
3 the assistant chief of staff G3 of, he created his own  
4 separate military establishment. That's the ATU, the  
09:52:12 5 SOD, the TSOF --

6 JUDGE BOUTET: Slowly -- slowly, please -- slowly. I need to  
7 follow what you're saying now. You're much too fast.

8 THE WITNESS: I'm sorry. I said in 1997, after the election  
9 of Charles Taylor, based on the way we pave for the peace  
09:52:31 10 keeping, he was elected from the Abuja Accord president  
11 of the republic after the general presidential election  
12 in July 1997 and finally got inaugurated in October.  
13 After his inauguration, sir, I was then appointed  
14 assistant chief of staff G3, with the rank of colonel in  
09:53:01 15 charge of planning, training and operation. So I thought  
16 there was an opportunity for me and I considered it to be  
17 a challenge --

18 PRESIDING JUDGE: No, no, no, it's okay. Let's leave the  
19 challenges. Get to the facts. What questions, you  
09:53:17 20 know -- what question do you want him to answer?

21 MR TOURAY:

22 Q. What was the military situation like in Lofa at the time  
23 in 1997?

24 A. Well, I told you, I don't know because --

09:53:27 25 Q. You don't know?

26 A. I told you I don't know.

27 JUDGE THOMPSON: Proceed, counsel.

28 MR TOURAY:

29 Q. What about in 1999, what was the military situation --



1 A. We have rebel incursions -- rebel incursions from 1998,  
2 rebel incursions, we had a lot of rebel fighting --  
3 Q. From 1998 --  
4 A. -- the government forces.  
09:54:18 5 Q. -- there was a large resistance?  
6 A. Sir?  
7 Q. Large resistance.  
8 A. A lot of rebels.  
9 Q. A lot of rebels from 1998 up till when?  
09:54:38 10 A. Up until Charles Taylor was kicked out of Liberia.  
11 Q. Until Charles Taylor was kicked out of Liberia?  
12 A. Yes, sir.  
13 Q. And when was that?  
14 A. Well, I was already in Ghana, but I heard on the radio  
09:54:51 15 that he was kicked out definitely I think 2003 --  
16 Q. 2003?  
17 A. -- paving the way for interim government.  
18 Q. So what was the position of the RUF vis-a-vis the NPFL  
19 between 1998 to 2003; were they still fighting alongside  
09:55:23 20 the [overlapping speakers] --  
21 A. I don't know. I don't know.  
22 MR SANTORA: Your Honours --  
23 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes, counsel.  
24 MR SANTORA: I'm objecting to the question, because I think  
09:55:36 25 it's confusing asking the position of the RUF relative to  
26 the NPFL from 1998 to 2003. The NPFL, as this witness  
27 has asserted, does not exist from 1998 to 2003. I think  
28 the question is confusing.  
29 JUDGE THOMPSON: Again, does it misrepresent the evidence?

1 MR SANTORA: Yes, Your Honour.

2 JUDGE THOMPSON: Right. Learned counsel, what's the response?

3 MR TOURAY: I concede using --

4 JUDGE THOMPSON: Okay. Thank you. Let's proceed then.

09:56:04 5 MR TOURAY:

6 Q. So what was the position of the RUF fighting along with

7 the government forces of Liberia against the [inaudible]

8 rebels?

9 A. Well, did I say RUF were fighting along with the

09:56:17 10 government forces?

11 Q. I'm asking --

12 A. But I didn't say that.

13 Q. Were they --

14 A. I didn't say that.

09:56:22 15 Q. -- between 1998 to 2003?

16 A. I did not say --

17 Q. No, I'm asking.

18 A. I say I didn't say that.

19 Q. I know, but --

09:56:30 20 JUDGE THOMPSON: He's saying that he's asking you now?

21 THE WITNESS: I said no, sir.

22 MR TOURAY:

23 Q. What was the position?

24 A. I don't know.

09:56:36 25 Q. You don't know?

26 A. Yes, sir.

27 JUDGE THOMPSON: What's the answer?

28 MR TOURAY: He doesn't know.

29 JUDGE THOMPSON: That --

1 MR TOURAY: The RUF were fighting alongside with the  
2 Government forces against the [inaudible] rebels.  
3 JUDGE THOMPSON: May we then continue.  
4 MR TOURAY:  
09:57:09 5 Q. Now, at the time you said you delivered ammunitions,  
6 arms, food supplies, you were with your -- with Mr Chea,  
7 who was your Defence Minister, or one of the senior  
8 members of the NPFL?  
9 A. Yes, sir.  
09:57:25 10 Q. You accompanied him?  
11 A. Yeah, participated, yes, sir; I accompanied him.  
12 Q. And these weapons were handed over -- first of all, let  
13 me ask. Benjamin Yeaten was the Regional General and  
14 Commander in Lofa?  
09:58:14 15 A. Yes, sir, he was the Lieutenant-General and the SS  
16 Director and also in addition to [inaudible] as  
17 commander, he was overall in charge and Charles Taylor's  
18 personal representative to the RUF as well.  
19 Q. He was in charge of Lofa?  
09:58:29 20 A. Yes, sir.  
21 Q. And these weapons you said you carried -- [inaudible]  
22 were delivered to him [inaudible]?  
23 A. Pardon me, can you speak a little louder, I can't get  
24 you.  
09:59:02 25 Q. They were delivered to him, Yeaten?  
26 A. Yes, sir, they were turned over to Benjamin Yeaten by  
27 Daniel Chea. Now, Your Honour, sir, can I just --  
28 Q. Please, just answer my questions.  
29 A. Not you. I'm addressing --

1 Q. [Overlapping speakers] from the Prosecution. You've  
2 answered my question.  
3 JUDGE THOMPSON: Learned counsel, allow the witness to address  
4 the Bench.  
09:59:26 5 THE WITNESS: [Overlapping speakers] I'm addressing --  
6 JUDGE THOMPSON: Learned counsel, allow the witness to address  
7 the Bench. Carry on, General.  
8 THE WITNESS: Your Honour, sir, I just want to let the  
9 counsellor know that, when I participated in delivering  
09:59:41 10 the arms, I want you to know that I was in my capacity as  
11 assistant chief of staff G3 representing the Government  
12 of Liberia, and I had commanders that were fighting under  
13 our jurisdiction from the Liberian Government to supply  
14 weapons, so in the presence of that, Daniel Chea being  
10:00:00 15 the general coordinator on the illegal delivery of arms  
16 to Benjamin Yeaten and it would be passed on to Sam  
17 Bockarie, I saw the transaction. Benjamin Yeaten --  
18 I mean, Daniel Chea delivered the arms as general  
19 coordinator to Benjamin Yeaten, and Sam Bockarie signed  
10:00:20 20 on behalf of the RUF and then went on to Sierra Leone.  
21 So I just want you to understand that I participated --  
22 I was there, I saw it, but there was two different  
23 operations -- government forces were fighting LURD rebels  
24 and RUF were fighting in Sierra Leone receiving supplies  
10:00:38 25 from Benjamin Yeaten that was brought in by Daniel Chea  
26 provided by Charles Taylor. That's the clarifications  
27 I wanted to make, sir.  
28 MR TOURAY: Thank you, thank you.  
29 Q. Now, you have never crossed over -- crossed the border to

1 Sierra Leone. You did not cross the border to Sierra  
2 Leone during those occasions?  
3 A. No, sir -- I had no reason.  
4 JUDGE THOMPSON: You said you had no reason to --  
10:01:43 5 MR TOURAY:  
6 Q. In fact, General, at the time you attempted to cross the  
7 border without the authority of Charles Taylor --  
8 A. The what, sir?  
9 Q. -- you were reprimanded. The time you made an attempt to  
10:01:57 10 cross over the border to Sierra Leone without orders, you  
11 were reprimanded by Charles Taylor?  
12 A. I made an attempt to cross?  
13 Q. Yes, to retrieve a vehicle.  
14 A. Where? When?  
10:02:09 15 JUDGE THOMPSON: Counsel, would you put it separately to the  
16 witness?  
17 PRESIDING JUDGE: Put it separately.  
18 [Several overlapping speakers]  
19 MR TOURAY:  
10:02:13 20 Q. Did you ever make any attempt to cross over the border to  
21 retrieve a vehicle?  
22 A. That's a different story. I said --  
23 Q. No, I'm asking --  
24 PRESIDING JUDGE: What's the answer?  
10:02:23 25 THE WITNESS: I have never -- I have never made an attempt to  
26 cross into Sierra Leone to retrieve a vehicle. It was a  
27 false allegation.  
28 MR TOURAY:  
29 Q. It was false?

1 A. There was a special board of inquiry --

2 PRESIDING JUDGE: Please, please, let us get along. I have

3 never been to --

4 THE WITNESS: I have never --

10:02:40 5 JUDGE THOMPSON: I have never made any attempt to cross over

6 to Sierra Leone --

7 THE WITNESS: To cross over the Sierra Leone border to

8 retrieve any truck, as alleged falsely.

9 MR TOURAY:

10:02:52 10 Q. Falsely?

11 A. Yes, sir, falsely. And --

12 JUDGE THOMPSON: Wait, wait. Never crossed over the border to

13 Sierra Leone to retrieve a vehicle and you were

14 proceeding to say this is false?

10:03:03 15 THE WITNESS: False allegations.

16 JUDGE THOMPSON: This is a false allegation. Counsel, that's

17 your answer, let's proceed.

18 MR TOURAY: Yes, I'm satisfied with that.

19 Q. Now, I'm putting it to you that you are not in a position

10:03:20 20 to tell this Court that the weapons delivered at Kolahun

21 crossed the border to Sierra Leone. You are not in a

22 position to --

23 A. The question is quite confusing, sir. I think -- did you

24 say I'm not in a position?

10:03:36 25 JUDGE THOMPSON: Please, clarify it.

26 THE WITNESS: How do I answer the question?

27 JUDGE THOMPSON: Just a minute, General. Would you clarify it

28 for us? He's not in a position to do what?

29 MR TOURAY: To tell this Court about weapons crossing the

1 border to Sierra Leone.

2 JUDGE THOMPSON: Okay, let's have the answer to that. Do you

3 agree that you're not in a position to tell this Court --

4 THE WITNESS: But that's why I'm here; I'm in a position to

10:04:03 5 tell the Court. That's why I'm here, to tell the Court

6 that I'm in a position, fully prepared, to give all

7 evidences that weapons were crossed over from Liberia to

8 Sierra Leone to the RUF, to be specific.

9 JUDGE THOMPSON: Let's be specific -- to tell the Court that

10:04:21 10 weapons did cross over?

11 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.

12 JUDGE THOMPSON: From Liberia to Sierra Leone you said?

13 THE WITNESS: To Sierra Leone, signed by RUF commander Sam

14 Bockarie, in my presence.

10:04:42 15 JUDGE BOUTET: Mr Touray, was your question more directed to

16 Kolahun.

17 MR TOURAY: Kolahun, yes.

18 Q. Weapons that you delivered at Kolahun to Benjamin Yeaten?

19 A. Yes, sir, on many occasions he receives --

10:04:55 20 Q. And you say you're not in a position to say whether those

21 weapons crossed over to Sierra Leone.

22 PRESIDING JUDGE: Where is Kolahun, learned counsel?

23 MR TOURAY: It's in Liberia, in Lofa County.

24 THE WITNESS: Kolahun is in Liberia, bordering Sierra Leone

10:05:10 25 and Liberia. It's not too far. That's where sometimes

26 people misconstrue -- they say "Kailahun" and "Kolahun",

27 but they are not -- it is not too distant [overlapping

28 speakers] 45 miles --

29 JUDGE THOMPSON: [Overlapping speakers] Let me go over your

1 answer again. I thought your answer, and correct me if  
2 I'm wrong, was that you are in a position to tell this  
3 Court that weapons did cross from Liberia to Sierra  
4 Leone.

10:05:44 5 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.

6 JUDGE THOMPSON: Signed by RUF commander Sam Bockarie in your  
7 presence?

8 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.

9 JUDGE THOMPSON: From Liberia to Sierra Leone, including Lofa  
10:05:52 10 County?

11 THE WITNESS: Yeah, including Lofa County. [Overlapping  
12 speakers] He went to White Flowers, he went to Kolahun,  
13 and so in [overlapping speakers]

14 JUDGE THOMPSON: So your answer is broad, global [overlapping  
10:06:02 15 speakers]

16 THE WITNESS: It's a broad -- it's not just limited to  
17 Kolahun, sir.

18 JUDGE THOMPSON: Learned [overlapping speakers]

19 THE WITNESS: It's not limited to Kolahun, from Liberia to  
10:06:12 20 Sierra Leone.

21 MR TOURAY: I am asking specifically about Kolahun.

22 JUDGE THOMPSON: Well, he's [overlapping speakers]

23 THE WITNESS: So Kolahun is within Liberia.

24 PRESIDING JUDGE: My problem with the situation is this:  
10:06:25 25 Kolahun, you know, is in Liberia?

26 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.

27 PRESIDING JUDGE: You delivered the weapons in Kolahun?

28 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir. That's where Benjamin Yeaten had his  
29 headquarters.



1 PRESIDING JUDGE: And Daniel Chea delivered the weapons to  
2 Benjamin Yeaten?  
3 THE WITNESS: Benjamin Yeaten.  
4 PRESIDING JUDGE: And Yeaten [overlapping speakers]  
10:06:42 5 THE WITNESS: Turned them over to --  
6 PRESIDING JUDGE: [inaudible] to Bockarie who signed for them?  
7 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.  
8 PRESIDING JUDGE: After that you came back?  
9 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.  
10:06:49 10 PRESIDING JUDGE: To Sierra Leone?  
11 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.  
12 PRESIDING JUDGE: Could you therefore tell whether these  
13 weapons crossed from Kolahun to Sierra Leone?  
14 THE WITNESS: But, chief, Sam Bockarie -- Sam Bockarie's the  
10:07:04 15 RUF commander.  
16 PRESIDING JUDGE: No, no, no. The question which has been put  
17 to you is very precise. You dropped -- you delivered the  
18 weapons. You did your duty; you delivered the weapons.  
19 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.  
10:07:15 20 PRESIDING JUDGE: Within the territory of the Republic  
21 of Liberia?  
22 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.  
23 PRESIDING JUDGE: And you left after Bockarie had signed for  
24 them.  
10:07:26 25 THE WITNESS: No, no, after he signs, we were there for like  
26 30 minutes or 45 minutes. We were there like 30 minutes  
27 or 45 minutes.  
28 PRESIDING JUDGE: Yes.  
29 THE WITNESS: When situation [inaudible] as a result when they

1 received these and they begin to go back to where they're  
2 coming from into Sierra Leone. I mean, it was obvious.  
3 PRESIDING JUDGE: Did you see them cross --  
4 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir, I saw them going back; yes, sir, I did  
10:07:50 5 see them going back.  
6 PRESIDING JUDGE: You did see them going back, but did you see  
7 them cross the border? The question is very precise. We  
8 want to get [overlapping speakers]  
9 THE WITNESS: I didn't see them, but I saw them going back.  
10:08:00 10 PRESIDING JUDGE: So you do not [overlapping speakers]  
11 THE WITNESS: From Kolahun.  
12 PRESIDING JUDGE: The answer to this question -- the honest  
13 answer to this question would be that you do not know  
14 whether these weapons crossed to Liberia -- I mean to  
10:08:11 15 Sierra Leone, after the delivery?  
16 THE WITNESS: Well, I didn't see them crossing into Sierra  
17 Leone, but I did see them receive the weapons and they  
18 were fighting in Sierra Leone, so where would the weapons  
19 have gone?  
10:08:24 20 MR TOURAY: [Overlapping speakers]  
21 THE WITNESS: Where would the weapons have gone?  
22 PRESIDING JUDGE: No, General, that is not your problem.  
23 THE WITNESS: Okay, sir, I'm sorry.  
24 PRESIDING JUDGE: That's not your problem. Where would the  
10:08:34 25 weapons have gone, that is for us to determine.  
26 THE WITNESS: Okay, I'm sorry; I'm sorry, chief. The RUF  
27 commander for Sierra Leone did sign for the weapons and  
28 one of his co-workers and from then on --  
29 PRESIDING JUDGE: And 10 minutes thereafter [overlapping

1 speakers]

2 THE WITNESS: Okay, chief, I'm sorry. I did not follow them

3 to go all the way to cross over to Sierra Leone, I'm

4 sorry.

10:08:52 5 PRESIDING JUDGE: Good.

6 THE WITNESS: I'm sorry. I saw Sam Bockarie sign with his

7 co-workers.

8 PRESIDING JUDGE: Because you'd earlier told us: 'I'm telling

9 this Court that weapons from Liberia crossed to Sierra

10:09:04 10 Leone.'

11 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.

12 PRESIDING JUDGE: And that Bockarie signed for them.

13 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.

14 PRESIDING JUDGE: So the situation is now different -- you

10:09:11 15 cannot say whether the weapons crossed into Sierra Leone.

16 You cannot say whether the weapons crossed to Sierra

17 Leone?

18 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir; Sam Bockarie signed for the weapons.

19 JUDGE THOMPSON: So what is now your evidence, your testimony?

10:09:30 20 What is now your testimony in the light of that

21 clarification that you now say that you cannot say

22 whether the weapons did cross over to Sierra Leone; is

23 that what you're saying now?

24 THE WITNESS: That's not what I'm saying, sir. I'm telling

10:09:47 25 the Court that --

26 JUDGE THOMPSON: Because I'm not clear at all.

27 THE WITNESS: Charles Taylor -- I mean, Benjamin Yeaten is the

28 personal representative of Charles Taylor to the RUF, and

29 the RUF and the NPFL have military alliance. And then it

1 was through this military alliance that Foday Sankoh  
2 assisted the NPFL to fight. So while RUF had his rebel  
3 incursion into Sierra Leone, the commanders came in and  
4 interacted with Benjamin Yeaten, who was Charles Taylor's  
10:10:17 5 personal representative. And then all weapons that came  
6 in, it was divided into groups -- this is for the  
7 government forces, this is for the RUF, that is  
8 fighting --

9 JUDGE THOMPSON: General, in answer to the Presiding Judge,  
10:10:31 10 you did say that you did not see the weapons go across,  
11 but that in fact Sam Bockarie did sign. All I want to be  
12 clear about is whether that is a retraction of your  
13 previous evidence. Otherwise, I have two contradictory  
14 statements --

10:10:51 15 THE WITNESS: No, sir.

16 JUDGE THOMPSON: -- on the record --

17 THE WITNESS: That's not my --

18 JUDGE THOMPSON: [Overlapping speakers] I really need to  
19 clarify this. I don't know what you're saying. I have  
10:11:00 20 here: I'm in a position to tell this Court that weapons  
21 did cross from Liberia to Sierra Leone, signed by the RUF  
22 commander, Sam Bockarie, in my presence. And in answer  
23 to the learned Presiding Judge, you said you're not in a  
24 position to say that you actually saw the weapons --

10:11:20 25 PRESIDING JUDGE: Cross the border.

26 JUDGE THOMPSON: -- cross the border. So I find myself in a  
27 bind in terms of your testimony, one going against the  
28 other. So which do I accept?

29 THE WITNESS: Well, I don't know, but the point is that from

1 Liberia to Sierra Leone weapons delivered to Benjamin  
2 Yeaten, it went to Sam Bockarie, and Sam Bockarie wasn't  
3 fighting in Liberia. Sam Bockarie is the RUF commander,  
4 and they were fighting in Sierra Leone. So where would  
10:11:55 5 the weapons have gone --  
6 PRESIDING JUDGE: It's not where would the weapons have gone.  
7 JUDGE THOMPSON: That is speculation.  
8 PRESIDING JUDGE: It's very speculative.  
9 JUDGE THOMPSON: I just want to be clear that I have you  
10:12:09 10 right, because I have two pieces of testimony here which  
11 seem to be saying things that are antithetical to each  
12 other. But I could leave it on the record, but I don't  
13 know whether it would be -- to be fair to you, I want to  
14 know what you're saying now. Okay, sit down, learned  
10:12:34 15 counsel. Yes, learned counsel for the Prosecution?  
16 MR SANTORA: Your Honour, I just want to make sure that  
17 there's no confusion --  
18 JUDGE THOMPSON: Let's try.  
19 MR SANTORA: -- in the assertions of evidence. His assertions  
10:12:44 20 of evidence in direct and cross-examination have never  
21 asserted that he saw arms crossing the border. He's  
22 never asserted that in his direct testimony and he's  
23 never asserted that now. I just want to make sure that  
24 there's no confusion in this; that his testimony is based  
10:13:01 25 on seeing things in a preponderance of factors that would  
26 lead to the obvious conclusion of where these arms were  
27 going and that's all he has asserted so far.  
28 PRESIDING JUDGE: The conclusion should not be obvious.  
29 JUDGE THOMPSON: Quite right. It may be your right learned

1 counsel from your perspective, but I'm sure I'm not wrong  
2 in recording here what he said: I am in a position to  
3 tell this Court that weapons did cross from Liberia to  
4 Sierra Leone, signed by RUF commander, and in an  
10:13:37 5 interaction with me he said that that includes Lofa  
6 County, Kolahun, and all that. I am sure I'm not  
7 confused at all in pointing that on my record the two  
8 pieces of evidence that seem to be inconsistent. That's  
9 all I'm saying, and I think I'm clear on that.

10:13:58 10 MR SANTORA: By no means am I suggesting that your record was  
11 incorrect on that. What I'm saying is that these two  
12 assertions are not mutually exclusive. An assertion of,  
13 "I'm in the position to say that these arms crossed the  
14 border" is somewhat different than, "I was actually there  
10:14:16 15 when they crossed the border." I just wanted to clarify  
16 that confusion and make sure that it's not put to him in  
17 a confusing manner.

18 JUDGE THOMPSON: So, in other words, if you say that they are  
19 not mutually exclusive, are you saying that they are  
10:14:31 20 mutually inclusive?

21 MR SANTORA: They very well could be. You could be --

22 PRESIDING JUDGE: [overlapping speakers] mutually exclusive.

23 JUDGE THOMPSON: So they can both stand on the record as it  
24 is; is that your submission?

10:14:43 25 MR SANTORA: If he can say, "I'm in a position to know that  
26 arms were signed and crossed the border into Sierra  
27 Leone," it doesn't necessarily mean he can't say that  
28 without being at the border and witnessing that crossing.

29 JUDGE THOMPSON: It's a very interesting proposition and I'm

1 prepared to listen to you canvass it; in other words,  
2 saying that, "I am in a position to tell this Court that  
3 weapons did cross from Liberia to Sierra Leone signed by  
4 the RUF commander, Bockarie," is mutually inclusive of  
10:15:14 5 saying, "I say that I did not actually see weapons cross  
6 the border."

7 MR SANTORA: Yes, that's --

8 JUDGE THOMPSON: Is that your position?

9 MR SANTORA: I'm submitting that, yes, Your Honour, that they  
10:15:26 10 are not mutually inclusive.

11 JUDGE THOMPSON: [Inaudible] in fact they are mutually  
12 inclusive.

13 MR SANTORA: They can be mutually inclusive, and they are in  
14 this situation. And the reason I'm saying that is  
10:15:36 15 because of, if they were ordered to be given, he saw the  
16 exchange, these people were coming from a specific  
17 location that they have always come from before, there's  
18 a pattern of conduct that's occurred in the past, then  
19 drawing all these factors together, I think you can  
10:15:53 20 fairly make the assertion that these arms then went to  
21 Sierra Leone.

22 JUDGE THOMPSON: In other words, would that be a substitute  
23 judgment for his own perceptual apprehension of whether  
24 weapons did cross; in other words, you're saying that  
10:16:10 25 what he's entitled to do in that kind of an analysis is  
26 to give us an inferential judgment rather than whether he  
27 actually perceived.

28 MR SANTORA: Exactly. He's allowed to draw inferences on so  
29 many factors that in his perception make it very obvious

1           that these arms went into Sierra Leone, and I take the  
2           point, that is somewhat different from actually being at  
3           the border and seeing the arms cross physically.

4   JUDGE THOMPSON: Finally then, for me, if we're at the level  
10:16:46 5           of inferences and deductions, your submission would be  
6           that there is no mutual exclusivity between the two  
7           concepts, because I want to push you to that position.  
8           But if we are on the level of empirical and perceptual  
9           apprehension, both of them cannot be mutually inclusive,  
10:17:09 10          because he couldn't say, "I actually saw, and I actually  
11          did not see."

12   MR SANTORA: No, that's not the assertion.

13   JUDGE THOMPSON: It's only at the inferential level that  
14          perhaps I can concede that there may well not be a  
10:17:23 15          relationship of mutual exclusivity, but not at the  
16          empirical or perceptual level.

17   MR SANTORA: But he's never made the assertion of I saw and  
18          I did not see. The assertion is, 'I was in a position to  
19          know these arms crossed' for these various factors that  
10:17:40 20          he has testified to versus, 'I actually physically saw  
21          and there is a distinction and I would submit that they  
22          can be mutually inclusive, --

23   JUDGE THOMPSON: [Microphone not activated]

24   MR TOURAY: We'll leave that for address, but I don't think  
10:18:00 25          it's the business of the Prosecution to address you now  
26          on those issues.

27   PRESIDING JUDGE: The only point I wanted to make was that  
28          this was a war situation, you know -- arms were being  
29          supplied to the RUF from what the Prosecution alleges and



1 Charles Taylor was also involved in an internal war with  
2 rebels. Now, when we talk of inferences, I think it is a  
3 cardinal principle of law that the courts will infer  
4 certain facts, provided there are no co-existing  
10:18:33 5 circumstances that tend to weaken that inference. That  
6 is a very cardinal principle which we must be very, very  
7 careful to apply in these circumstances.

8 What weakens the inference in this particular case  
9 is that there could well be -- that these arms could well  
10:18:51 10 have been used for some other purpose other than crossing  
11 to Liberia, because the RUF forces were fighting  
12 side-by-side the NPFL forces of Liberia, so these are  
13 things which -- it's not an inference which I think we  
14 can very easily draw, you know, that these arms which are  
10:19:12 15 supplied went into Sierra Leone. It will depend on, you  
16 know, other matters. So I think we better let argument  
17 rest there for counsel to continue. Counsel, can you  
18 please proceed?

19 MR TOURAY: As Your Honour pleases.

10:19:25 20 Q. Now, you had no access to G4 records?

21 A. Pardon me, sir?

22 Q. You had no access to G4 records?

23 A. G4?

24 Q. Yes, G4.

10:19:42 25 A. What do you mean G4?

26 Q. Supply of arms -- were you in charge of supplying --

27 A. I wasn't in charge of supplies.

28 Q. [Overlapping speakers]

29 A. Everybody had their own duties and responsibility.

1 JUDGE BOUTET: Mr Touray, his evidence was that he was in the  
2 G3, not G4.  
3 MR TOURAY: Not G4. So I'm saying he had no business with G4.  
4 JUDGE BOUTET: No business? You mean had some dealings -- he  
10:20:13 5 was not G4, but he had to interface with G4, because  
6 that's his evidence. So when you say he had no business,  
7 it depends on what you mean by "no business". He was not  
8 responsible for G4, I would say.  
9 MR TOURAY: I'm limiting that to access to the records.  
10:20:27 10 JUDGE BOUTET: Access -- well, maybe.  
11 THE WITNESS: Let me just -- Your Honour, Judge, let me just  
12 let you know, in the military sections --  
13 JUDGE BOUTET: No, no, General, the question you were asked  
14 was did you have access to the G4 records.  
10:20:43 15 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir, I do have access to the G4 records in  
16 my capacity as training officer in charge of operations,  
17 yeah.  
18 MR TOURAY:  
19 Q. You do have?  
10:20:52 20 A. I do, yes, sir -- I do.  
21 PRESIDING JUDGE: In your capacity as a training officer?  
22 THE WITNESS: Sir? I do have access to the G4 records as  
23 planning and training officer in charge of operations,  
24 sir.  
10:21:43 25 MR TOURAY:  
26 Q. General, did you, in answer to my learned friend's  
27 question under cross-examination, say you had no access  
28 to G4 records?  
29 A. No, sir.

1 Q. And that you only knew that weapons were taken to the  
2 frontline, but the details you did not know?  
3 A. No, sir.  
4 PRESIDING JUDGE: Learned counsel, before you continue, the  
10:22:39 5 court recorder is complaining that we should not all  
6 speak at the same time, because she finds it difficult,  
7 you know, to put her records right -- to record you  
8 rightly, to record me rightly, to record the General  
9 rightly, and so on. So, please, let's not all speak at  
10:23:03 10 the same time.  
11 MR TOURAY:  
12 Q. Now, General --  
13 A. Yes, sir.  
14 Q. -- was there any mining of diamonds in Lofa County?  
10:23:52 15 A. In Lofa County? Yes, they do have mining of diamonds in  
16 Lofa Bridge. They have diamond mining at Lofa Bridge.  
17 Q. At Lofa?  
18 A. Yes, sir, at Lofa Bridge.  
19 JUDGE THOMPSON: Please continue, counsel [overlapping  
10:24:15 20 speakers]  
21 THE WITNESS: It's Lower Lofa.  
22 MR TOURAY: There was diamond mining in Lofa County  
23 [overlapping speakers].  
24 JUDGE THOMPSON: [Overlapping speakers]  
10:24:24 25 THE WITNESS: He asked --  
26 MR TOURAY: Liberia.  
27 JUDGE THOMPSON: Okay. Thanks.  
28 THE WITNESS: There was mining - yes, sir, there was mining at  
29 Lower Lofa -- at Lofa Bridge, yes, sir.

1 MR TOURAY:

2 Q. Lofa Bridge -- in fact, 12 districts; not so?

3 A. Well, in Lofa County.

4 Q. The whole of Lofa?

10:24:42 5 A. Lofa Bridge.

6 JUDGE THOMPSON: Is it the whole or the lower part?

7 THE WITNESS: Sir?

8 JUDGE THOMPSON: Is it the whole of Lofa County?

9 THE WITNESS: It's not the whole of Lofa County. It's

10:24:52 10 Lower Lofa. It is Lofa Bridge. We have Lofa River

11 further down. That's where they do a lot of mining.

12 JUDGE THOMPSON: The Bomi Hills there?

13 THE WITNESS: Yes, Bomi Hills -- it's in Bomi County. It used

14 to be Bomi territory.

10:25:09 15 PRESIDING JUDGE: What sort of mining?

16 THE WITNESS: Well, sometimes they do alluvial mining, and

17 sometimes they do the manual labour minings and --

18 PRESIDING JUDGE: Mining for what?

19 JUDGE THOMPSON: Diamonds?

10:25:25 20 THE WITNESS: Diamonds - yes, sir, mining for diamonds,

21 alluvial mining, and that's all I know.

22 MR TOURAY:

23 Q. Was the NPFL involved in mining during the NPFL years?

24 A. That was the objective for which Taylor decided to attack

10:25:56 25 these luxurious areas, the mining areas, and he got Lofa

26 under his control coming down towards Bomi territory, now

27 Bomi County. Of course, he got most of his fighters and

28 other people engaged in digging diamonds to facilitate

29 his support through the NPFL fighters. That's one of the

1 reasons why.

2 JUDGE THOMPSON: So the NPFL was involved in diamond mining?

3 THE WITNESS: Definitely, they were involved in diamond

4 mining, yes, sir.

10:26:30 5 MR TOURAY:

6 Q. In Lofa?

7 A. In Lofa; I just said that, sir.

8 JUDGE THOMPSON: Proceed, Mr Touray.

9 MR TOURAY:

10:26:52 10 Q. General, were you aware of the arms embargo on Liberia?

11 A. Yes, sir, I was aware of the arms embargo. I knew about

12 the arms embargo.

13 Q. What year was that?

14 A. And I was aware about the UN sanctions.

10:27:14 15 Q. When was it imposed?

16 A. Well, I can't be too specific on the year now, but I knew

17 that there was arms embargo imposed on Liberia, yes, sir.

18 Q. Were you aware of the committee set up by the Security

19 Council to monitor violations of that arms embargo?

10:28:00 20 A. Yeah, I was aware -- I think I heard that. That was a

21 Security Council site to be able to monitor, and making

22 sure that arms embargoes are not violated.

23 Q. Did a panel of that Security Council committee visit

24 Liberia during your time?

10:28:44 25 A. Oh, yes, I remember, they visited Liberia -- I remember

26 very well.

27 Q. [Inaudible]

28 A. Yes, they visited Liberia.

29 JUDGE THOMPSON: Proceed counsel.

1 MR TOURAY:

2 Q. And they were there to investigate allegations of Charles  
3 Taylor's involvements in the arms deal with the RUF?

4 A. No. I don't think that -- Your Honours, can I just --

10:29:30 5 Q. Okay, were they there --

6 JUDGE THOMPSON: Let's --

7 MR TOURAY:

8 Q. Were they there in relation to the arms embargo?

9 A. No, sir.

10:29:38 10 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes, counsel? Counsel, please sit down.

11 MR HARRISON: So far as I'm aware, if the witness is being  
12 responsive to the question, he's entitled to give a full  
13 answer, so long as it's responsive to the question.  
14 I think that's what the witness was just trying to do and  
10:29:54 15 he ought to be permitted to give his response.

16 JUDGE THOMPSON: We, of course, control that -- but there are  
17 times when an amplification may not get us anywhere, but  
18 there are other times when indeed a clarification might  
19 help. Learned counsel, put the question again and wait  
10:30:10 20 for the response.

21 MR TOURAY: Yes.

22 Q. Were they there to investigate allegations about bursting  
23 of the sanctions?

24 A. I don't know, sir. I don't know.

10:30:37 25 PRESIDING JUDGE: Allegations about --

26 MR TOURAY: Bursting of sanctions.

27 THE WITNESS: I don't know, sir.

28 JUDGE THOMPSON: Next question, learned counsel.

29 MR TOURAY:

1 Q. But you knew they were there in Liberia?

2 A. I do know they were there, but I didn't know if they were

3 there to investigate arms of RUF -- I don't know.

4 I don't know about that.

10:31:14 5 JUDGE THOMPSON: What's your next question, learned counsel.

6 MR TOURAY: Whether he knew they were there to investigate

7 sanctions bursting or relations between Charles Taylor

8 and the RUF.

9 JUDGE THOMPSON: Why not keep the question separate, because

10:31:29 10 he's answered the first part, that he didn't know whether

11 they were there to investigate allegations of bursting.

12 What about -- why not put the other question separately,

13 because we've got an answer to the first one.

14 MR TOURAY: As Your Honour pleases.

10:31:46 15 Q. What about the relationship between Charles Taylor and

16 the RUF?

17 A. I said no, sir.

18 JUDGE THOMPSON: They were not there to investigate it?

19 THE WITNESS: I said I don't know that.

10:32:04 20 MR TOURAY:

21 Q. What position were you holding then in the government?

22 A. What year are you talking about, first of all?

23 Q. [Overlapping speakers]

24 A. What year are you talking about, sir?

10:32:34 25 Q. When did they visit?

26 A. I don't know. What year you talking about? I say I

27 don't know which year was that, so you're talking about

28 what position --

29 Q. Let me ask you, how many times did they visit Liberia?

1 A. I don't know.

2 Q. You don't know.

3 PRESIDING JUDGE: General, you mean you were in Liberia; you

4 were very much upfront in the affairs of Liberia. Are

10:32:57 5 you saying that a committee like that, which is charged

6 with monitoring violations -- you wouldn't know how many

7 times they came to Liberia?

8 THE WITNESS: Your Honour, sir --

9 PRESIDING JUDGE: You do not know?

10:33:14 10 THE WITNESS: I don't know, sir, and I don't want to say

11 anything that I can't prove here.

12 PRESIDING JUDGE: That is okay. I just wanted to reiterate

13 the question to you.

14 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir, I don't know.

10:33:23 15 PRESIDING JUDGE: Okay.

16 JUDGE THOMPSON: Learned counsel for the Prosecution?

17 MR HARRISON: Could I just make a suggestion? If this is to

18 be pursued, this particular theme, there may well be a

19 committee with members. The members may in fact give

10:33:40 20 responsibility to certain employees of the committee to

21 take on various responsibilities, and typically it's not

22 the committee members themselves who go on and do

23 fact-finding investigations; it's the employees of the

24 committee. If this is a theme to be pursued, I'd just

10:33:57 25 ask if that could be borne in mind. Perhaps Defence

26 Counsel could --

27 JUDGE THOMPSON: Why are you so sure about this particular

28 approach, because I know of the other ways that the

29 UN committees work. Sometimes it's a rapporteur that



1 goes to do the job -- one person; sometimes the panel of  
2 the committee. So there are various methodologies when  
3 it comes to how the UN -- they have diversified their  
4 approach, but let counsel be a little more --

10:34:28 5 MR TOURAY: I'm referring --

6 JUDGE THOMPSON: -- circumspect in how you word these  
7 questions, because it would not be fair to this witness  
8 to answer questions that he's not familiar with, but try  
9 again.

10:34:43 10 MR TOURAY: I'm referring, Your Honour, to the panel of

11 experts -- panel of experts from the --

12 JUDGE THOMPSON: Of the committee. It could not have been the  
13 entire committee.

14 MR TOURAY: No, not the entire committee -- a panel of

10:34:58 15 experts.

16 JUDGE THOMPSON: Quite right. Go ahead.

17 MR TOURAY:

18 Q. Suppose I say they visited around 2000; what was your  
19 position then?

10:35:06 20 A. Okay. I was then the Commanding General of the Armed  
21 Forces.

22 JUDGE THOMPSON: That is, if you say that they visited around  
23 2000, at that time I was Commanding General --

24 THE WITNESS: General of the Armed Forces of Liberia, sir --

10:35:32 25 AFL.

26 JUDGE THOMPSON: I was Commanding General of the Armed Forces  
27 of Liberia.

28 MR TOURAY:

29 Q. Suppose I say it was in 1999, what was your position

1 then?

2 A. Well, I was only assistant chief of staff G3 and  
3 nominated to become the Commanding General of the Armed  
4 Forces, so I was still a G3, but nominated to become --

10:36:06 5 JUDGE THOMPSON: That is G3 --

6 THE WITNESS: I was then the assistant chief of staff G3, and  
7 nominee for the position of the Commanding General of the  
8 Armed Forces.

9 JUDGE THOMPSON: Nominee for the position of Commanding  
10:36:26 10 General of the Armed Forces.

11 MR TOURAY:

12 Q. And in 2001?

13 A. In 2001 -- 2000, that's when I have some problems and  
14 then in 2001 the problem you are referring to, the  
10:36:49 15 illegal allegations with respect to this retrieving of  
16 truck from the border -- and this is where the false  
17 allegations came in -- because both Sierra Leone and  
18 Liberia share the same common border.

19 JUDGE THOMPSON: Counsel, what was your question -- what was  
10:37:06 20 your position at the time?

21 THE WITNESS: 2001, I was still the Commanding General.

22 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes, okay. Mr Touray, continue.

23 MR TOURAY:

24 Q. In that position, it's possible that you could have met  
10:37:37 25 this panel of experts from the UN?

26 A. Not necessarily.

27 Q. As Commanding General of the Armed Forces?

28 A. Not necessarily, because Taylor abandoned the National  
29 Army and he has his own separate military establishment,

1 so he empowered them to carry out the national duties  
2 that the AFL had the constitution and mandate to  
3 implement, so the AFL was neutralised completely, so we  
4 were in the limit.

10:38:05 5 Q. So it's possible you could not have met them?

6 A. No, sir.

7 PRESIDING JUDGE: Who could not have met him -- he himself or  
8 Taylor?

9 MR TOURAY: He as Commanding General.

10:38:28 10 PRESIDING JUDGE: I don't want to have a rather evasive  
11 answer -- "It is possible that I could not have met  
12 them." Did you meet them at all?

13 THE WITNESS: I did not meet them. He was giving  
14 supposition -- that's why, sir -- "suppose".

10:38:55 15 MR TOURAY: But you knew they were in Liberia?

16 THE WITNESS: Oh, yes, sir -- the national radio carries it,  
17 the newspaper carries it, so I was there, the occurring  
18 events of the country.

19 PRESIDING JUDGE: That question he's answered already.

10:39:11 20 Counsel, can you proceed, please.

21 MR TOURAY:

22 Q. And you made no attempt to meet them on your own?

23 A. No, sir. I wouldn't have any authority to do that.

24 Q. At that time you knew that the Liberian government was  
10:39:49 25 denying the allegations of bursting of the sanctions --  
26 were you aware that they were denying [overlapping  
27 speakers]

28 A. Yes, sir, on the national radio I heard Taylor spoke in  
29 the meeting and the Information Minister also, so I heard

1           that -- newspaper, radios, and in several Cabinet  
2           meetings, I did hear that, yes, sir. Even press  
3           conferences, I also heard that very well.

4   Q.   You also knew that Charles Taylor --

10:40:51 5   PRESIDING JUDGE: Learned counsel, when you say "bursting the  
6           sanctions", would that mean violations as well?

7   MR TOURAY: Violations as well.

8   PRESIDING JUDGE: I wanted to be very sure.

9   MR TOURAY: Violations of the sanctions.

10:41:06 10   PRESIDING JUDGE: I wanted to be very sure that those two  
11          words are synonyms. Right, you may proceed.

12   MR TOURAY:

13   Q.   And also Charles Taylor denied his relationship or any  
14          relationship with the RUF.

10:41:17 15   A.   He has always denied.

16   Q.   Yes.

17   A.   He has always denied, yes, sir.

18   Q.   And when he became president of the Government of  
19          Liberia, he maintained that position?

10:41:53 20   A.   Yes, sir, I mean, counsellor, a rogue will never admit  
21          they're a rogue until they're caught, so he continued to  
22          deny it.

23   JUDGE THOMPSON: You said a rogue would never admit?

24   THE WITNESS: A rogue would never admit that they are a rogue  
10:42:31 25          until they are caught in the very act.

26                               [HS121004B 10.40 a.m.]

27   JUDGE THOMPSON: Right, continue, counsel.

28   MR TOURAY:

29   Q.   Now, you were at least senior member of the NPFL,

1 Brigadier General.

2 A. But NPFL had been dissolved, sir.

3 Q. No, you were -- at that time -- at one point you were.

4 A. No, but we are talking about 2001, sir.

10:35:49 5 Q. According to that, but -- [Overlapping speakers]

6 A. NPFL had been dissolved -- put behind. Also I was

7 serving in my capacity as commanding general, so --

8 JUDGE THOMPSON: Please, please, please.

9 MR TOURAY:

10:35:57 10 Q. At one point in your career --

11 JUDGE THOMPSON: [Overlapping speakers] [microphone not

12 activated] General --

13 THE WITNESS: Sir?

14 JUDGE THOMPSON: Listen to the question before you respond.

10:36:03 15 THE WITNESS: Okay, sir.

16 JUDGE THOMPSON: Listen to the question before you --

17 THE WITNESS: Okay. Sir.

18 JUDGE THOMPSON: -- respond.

19 THE WITNESS: Okay, I'm sorry

10:36:05 20 JUDGE THOMPSON: Counsel, ask your question.

21 THE WITNESS: I'm sorry, counsel.

22 MR TOURAY:

23 Q. At what -- at one point in your career you were a senior

24 member of NPFL as Brigadier General?

10:36:17 25 A. Yes, sir.

26 JUDGE THOMPSON: Do you -- do you agree to that?

27 THE WITNESS: At one point in my --

28 JUDGE THOMPSON: You say that at one point in your career --

29 [Overlapping speakers]

1 MR TOURAY: [Overlapping speakers] -- you were a senior member  
2 -- [Overlapping speakers]  
3 JUDGE THOMPSON: -- you were a senior member of the NPFL?  
4 THE WITNESS: Not senior member.  
10:36:29 5 MR TOURAY:  
6 Q. -- as Brigadier General?  
7 A. In rank; not senior member.  
8 Q. As Brigadier General?  
9 A. Oh, yes, sir.  
10:36:32 10 Q. Yes.  
11 A. Yes, sir.  
12 Q. At some other point in your career you were commanding  
13 general of the Armed Forces of Liberia?  
14 A. Yes, sir.  
10:37:13 15 Q. And part of the Government of Liberia?  
16 A. Yes, sir.  
17 JUDGE THOMPSON: Counsel, continue.  
18 MR TOURAY: Yes.  
19 Q. Now, you knew that the government was denying all these  
10:37:32 20 allegations; not so, as you said?  
21 A. If I knew?  
22 Q. Yes.  
23 A. Oh, yes, on the newspaper, on the radio, and I knew there  
24 was an embargo. I knew that there was sanctions,  
10:37:43 25 travelling sanctions.  
26 Q. Now --  
27 JUDGE THOMPSON: [Microphone not activated] -- government was  
28 denying these allegations?  
29 THE WITNESS: If I knew the government was denying, yes, sir.

1 MR TOURAY:

2 Q. [Overlapping speakers] -- was denying these allegations?

3 A. Yes, sir, I say I knew that the government all along

4 Taylor has been denying. The government has been --

10:37:58 5 PRESIDING JUDGE: Counsel, the witness has answered this

6 question.

7 [Overlapping speakers]

8 THE WITNESS: Yeah.

9 PRESIDING JUDGE: There's also the question that Charles

10:38:02 10 Taylor even went over on radio, you know, and denied

11 violating -- [Overlapping speakers]

12 THE WITNESS: Press conferences.

13 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes, all right, General.

14 PRESIDING JUDGE: Also denied his involvement, you know, with

10:38:10 15 the RUF.

16 THE WITNESS: Sir?

17 PRESIDING JUDGE: And that is what led him to say --

18 THE WITNESS: Okay.

19 PRESIDING JUDGE: -- and that is what led him to say that a

10:38:12 20 rogue never admits that he is guilty until he's caught in

21 the act.

22 MR TOURAY: Yes, yes. My question is --

23 JUDGE THOMPSON: Learned counsel, let's move on to another

24 thing.

10:38:21 25 MR TOURAY: Yes.

26 Q. You were a part of that government; not so?

27 A. A part of what?

28 Q. That government.

29 A. I just told you, as commanding general I was part.

1 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes, he was.

2 MR TOURAY:

3 Q. You had all this information which you testified to in  
4 court at that time?

10:38:31 5 A. If I did what?

6 Q. You had all these -- the evidence you've given in this  
7 Court, you had all the information with you at the time?

8 A. If I had all the informations?

9 Q. Yes. The evidence --

10:38:46 10 A. Of course, in my capacity as commanding general and part  
11 of the -- part of -- in Liberia at the time and following  
12 the current events of the country, they form part of my  
13 knowledge, yes, sir. I was knowledgeable.

14 Q. Yes, and you had all this information at that time, when  
10:38:59 15 the -- [Overlapping speakers]

16 A. Even at that time up to present, it form part of my  
17 knowledge.

18 Q. Now, you did not volunteer to pass over this information  
19 to those panel of experts when they visited Liberia?

10:39:13 20 A. They did not ask me.

21 JUDGE THOMPSON: Just a minute.

22 MR TOURAY:

23 Q. Did you volunteer, this is the question -- [Overlapping  
24 speakers]

10:39:16 25 JUDGE THOMPSON: Just a minute, counsel. What are we talking  
26 about?

27 MR TOURAY: My Lord, we --

28 JUDGE THOMPSON: You started with "you had all this  
29 information".



1 MR TOURAY: Information about --

2 JUDGE THOMPSON: About what?

3 MR TOURAY: -- violations of the arms embargo, about Charles

4 Taylor's relationship with the RUF.

10:39:32 5 Q. You had all this information at that time?

6 A. Those -- what do I have to do with that?

7 Q. [Overlapping speakers]

8 JUDGE THOMPSON: General, please restrain yourself.

9 THE WITNESS: I'm sorry.

10:39:40 10 JUDGE THOMPSON: Let's be specific.

11 MR TOURAY: Yeah.

12 JUDGE THOMPSON: Because you're not making things easy for us,

13 learned counsel.

14 MR TOURAY: I'm sorry, Your Honour.

10:39:46 15 JUDGE THOMPSON: It's a kind of avalanche of ideas coming. I

16 understand your enthusiasm, but let's take them bit by

17 bit. Otherwise, we can't get anything --

18 MR TOURAY: Very well.

19 JUDGE THOMPSON: -- sensible here. Put your question singly;

10:39:57 20 perhaps that would help us.

21 MR TOURAY:

22 Q. Now, you had information -- substantial information

23 regarding violations of the arms embargo?

24 A. Yes, sir.

10:40:07 25 JUDGE THOMPSON: Did you? Yes, all right.

26 MR TOURAY:

27 Q. At that time?

28 A. Yes, sir.

29 JUDGE THOMPSON: I agree that --

1 THE WITNESS: I follow it very closely.

2 JUDGE THOMPSON: -- at that time I had substantial information

3 about violations of the arms embargo. Yes, learned

4 counsel.

10:40:31 5 MR TOURAY:

6 Q. And you also claim to have had a lot of information about

7 Charles Taylor's relation with the RUF?

8 A. When you --

9 JUDGE THOMPSON: Is that correct?

10:40:40 10 THE WITNESS: When you talk about "claim", I don't understand

11 that -- [Overlapping speakers]

12 JUDGE THOMPSON: Leave the word "claim". I mean, put it to

13 him --

14 THE WITNESS: That word is not claim. I'm not claiming.

10:40:48 15 JUDGE THOMPSON: [Overlapping speakers]

16 MR TOURAY:

17 Q. From your evidence here, you appear to have had enough

18 information --

19 JUDGE THOMPSON: Do you agree?

10:40:54 20 MR TOURAY:

21 Q. -- about Charles Taylor's relationship with the RUF?

22 A. Oh, yes, sir.

23 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes, all right. I agree --

24 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir. I'm not claiming.

10:40:59 25 JUDGE THOMPSON: I agree that from my evidence here --

26 THE WITNESS: From my evidence; I'm not claiming.

27 JUDGE THOMPSON: I appear to have had -- is it substantial,

28 again, information?

29 MR TOURAY: Well, this is what --

1 JUDGE THOMPSON: About Charles Taylor's relationship with the  
2 RUF. Yes, learned counsel.  
3 MR TOURAY:  
4 Q. Now, you could have volunteered to give the information  
10:41:33 5 on those aspects to the panel of experts that visited  
6 Liberia?  
7 A. But I was never called upon to volunteer. I was never  
8 called upon. If they were to call me --  
9 JUDGE THOMPSON: General, just a moment.  
10:41:48 10 THE WITNESS: I was never called upon.  
11 JUDGE THOMPSON: [Overlapping speakers] -- to volunteer  
12 information on those subjects.  
13 MR TOURAY: On those subjects.  
14 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.  
10:41:56 15 JUDGE THOMPSON: Never called upon to volunteer information to  
16 the UN committee.  
17 MR TOURAY: Yes.  
18 JUDGE THOMPSON: On those subjects. Yes, learned counsel.  
19 MR TOURAY:  
10:42:13 20 Q. And you did not make yourself available to them?  
21 A. No, because the president sidelined the constitutional  
22 army, so I would be neutralised.  
23 Q. You did not make yourself available to them?  
24 A. No, sir, I did not my make myself available.  
10:42:33 25 JUDGE THOMPSON: [Overlapping speakers] -- available to them.  
26 Yes?  
27 PRESIDING JUDGE: Learned counsel, you know, in a government  
28 machinery these things are delicate.  
29 MR TOURAY: Yeah, I know that.

1 PRESIDING JUDGE: They are delicate.

2 MR TOURAY: They are delicate, but let me just highlight one

3 point.

4 PRESIDING JUDGE: Particularly for a soldier, you know.

10:43:10 5 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir, go ahead.

6 MR TOURAY:

7 Q. At one point when you realised Charles Taylor was more or

8 less not treating the AFL properly, you wrote an article

9 to the West Africa Magazine about it; not so?

10:43:27 10 A. Yes, sir.

11 Q. In that case you volunteered information.

12 A. Your Honour, judge --

13 Q. No, no. You volunteered information at that time.

14 JUDGE BOUTET: When was that? What's the timing of that?

10:43:41 15 MR TOURAY: That was in 2000, My Lord.

16 THE WITNESS: Yeah, the --

17 JUDGE BOUTET: In 2000?

18 MR TOURAY: In 2000.

19 THE WITNESS: Yeah, the year 2000, Your Honour, judge.

10:43:51 20 JUDGE THOMPSON: You said Charles Taylor was not treating --

21 MR TOURAY: The -- what -- he's complaining about not treating

22 the AFL properly and he was more ATU, anti-terrorist.

23 THE WITNESS: Exactly.

24 MR TOURAY:

10:44:06 25 Q. You wrote a letter to the West Africa Magazine?

26 A. Your Honour, sir, can I clarify that?

27 Q. Please --

28 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes, let him answer. Yeah.

29 MR TOURAY: He's answered me.

1 JUDGE THOMPSON: Did you write a letter the --  
2 THE WITNESS: I said no, sir. Can I clarify that?  
3 MR TOURAY:  
4 Q. Did you write a letter to the West Africa Magazine?  
10:44:26 5 A. I did not -- I have never told this Court that I wrote a  
6 letter to the West Africa Magazine.  
7 JUDGE THOMPSON: Learned counsel Touray, I think there's an  
8 objection.  
9 THE WITNESS: I had never, ever.  
10:44:35 10 MR HARRISON: I'd understood what had taken place was the  
11 witness asked on two occasions to clarify it. I thought  
12 I heard your brother --  
13 JUDGE BOUTET: He was given permission to clarify it.  
14 MR HARRISON: Indeed, and -- [Overlapping speakers]  
10:44:42 15 JUDGE THOMPSON: [Overlapping speakers] Yes, quite so.  
16 THE WITNESS: Your Honour, sir, can I just --  
17 JUDGE THOMPSON: Go ahead, go ahead, clarify.  
18 THE WITNESS: All right. But, for your information,  
19 counsellor, I just want to let, sir -- to form part of  
10:44:54 20 the record in this Court, I did not say that. All I told  
21 you was, when I was commissioned commanding general of  
22 the Armed Forces of Liberia, it was through the media I  
23 invited the US military attache. And then, based on the  
24 bilateral relationship we have had, so they took it --  
10:45:12 25 the Defence Minister took it out of context and told  
26 Charles Taylor that the US --  
27 JUDGE BOUTET: But, witness, the question was more specific.  
28 Did you, yourself, write an article in the West Africa  
29 Magazine --

1 THE WITNESS: That is --

2 JUDGE BOUTET: -- complaining about Charles Taylor's dealing  
3 with the AFL? Did you or did you not write an article.

4 THE WITNESS: I did not write, but I -- I had an interview  
10:45:36 5 with the -- the -- the -- the -- the -- the journalist  
6 there. The West African Magazine write -- I did not  
7 write. I'm just -- I'm just trying to say -- during my  
8 house arrest I was under house arrest --

9 JUDGE THOMPSON: Just a minute; just a minute, General.

10:45:48 10 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.

11 JUDGE THOMPSON: Learned counsel for the Defence, you were  
12 saying to him that he told this Court --

13 MR TOURAY: I'm not saying --

14 JUDGE THOMPSON: -- that he wrote an article.

10:45:58 15 MR TOURAY: I'm not saying he told the Court. I said he --

16 JUDGE THOMPSON: That's what I got, I thought --

17 MR TOURAY: No, no.

18 JUDGE THOMPSON: -- in your evidence, but --

19 MR TOURAY: No.

10:46:05 20 JUDGE THOMPSON: Well, then --

21 MR TOURAY: Not in evidence.

22 JUDGE THOMPSON: I see.

23 MR TOURAY: Yeah.

24 JUDGE THOMPSON: Well, you are putting it to him that he did  
10:46:10 25 write.

26 MR TOURAY: He wrote or he made some representation to the  
27 West Africa Magazine about it.

28 THE WITNESS: Well --

29 JUDGE BOUTET: That was not the question with all due respect,

1 Mr Touray.

2 [Overlapping speakers]

3 JUDGE BOUTET: Your question was very specific: Did you write

4 an article about Charles Taylor in this magazine West

10:46:21 5 Africa?

6 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yeah, indeed.

7 MR TOURAY: [Overlapping speakers]

8 JUDGE BOUTET: And it was did you cooperate -- it's did you

9 write an article?

10:46:29 10 MR TOURAY: Yes, that was it.

11 JUDGE THOMPSON: And I think we need keep to that if that's

12 your instruction.

13 MR TOURAY:

14 Q. Did you write?

10:46:37 15 A. I did not write. I did make comments.

16 Q. Did you?

17 A. I did not write, but I did make comments to the reporter.

18 JUDGE THOMPSON: You don't have to go on. [Microphone not

19 activated]

10:46:45 20 THE WITNESS: Oh, okay, sir, I'm sorry. I did not --

21 JUDGE THOMPSON: So you write to the West Africa Magazine --

22 THE WITNESS: No, sir.

23 JUDGE THOMPSON: -- complaining about Charles Taylor.

24 JUDGE BOUTET: And Charles Taylor -- [Overlapping microphone]

10:46:56 25 JUDGE THOMPSON: And you did not write -- you didn't write at

26 all.

27 THE WITNESS: I did not write, I did not write.

28 MR TOURAY:

29 Q. What did you do?

1 A. When I was under house arrest, I was interviewed by the  
2 representative from the West Africa Magazine. It was  
3 when I told them that the Anti-Terrorist Unit were being  
4 given more incentives, and that was trying to demoralise  
10:47:28 5 the Armed Forces of Liberia that have the constitutional  
6 mandate, and I was the commanding general, I was not  
7 prepared to accept that and so on and on and on. So that  
8 was the argument between the president and myself. I  
9 mean, it was my own position that the AFL has the  
10:47:49 10 constitutional mandate, and if you give them that trust  
11 and confidence and commissioned me, I should be given the  
12 chance to be able to command a national army based on my  
13 constitutional mandate and that's my constitutional  
14 right. 'Cause I took oath to defend and protect my  
10:48:04 15 country.

16 JUDGE THOMPSON: So what's the answer, counsellor? Did you  
17 get that -- to your question?

18 MR TOURAY: He said he was interviewed --

19 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yeah, I was --

10:48:12 20 MR TOURAY: -- by a journalist.

21 JUDGE THOMPSON: I was interviewed.

22 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir, I was interviewed. So those comments  
23 in the various magazines, to include the one you refer  
24 to, those were all quoted by the journalist.

10:48:28 25 Fortification, secured, those are all my -- my military  
26 terminologies I would use. It was not --

27 MR TOURAY: So you were --

28 THE WITNESS: -- quoting from the magazine.

29 JUDGE THOMPSON: I was interviewed by a journalist on the



1 subject.

2 MR TOURAY: [Overlapping speakers] -- the subject.

3 THE WITNESS: No.

4 JUDGE THOMPSON: From West Africa?

10:48:44 5 MR TOURAY: [Overlapping speakers]

6 THE WITNESS: West Africa Magazine.

7 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yeah, fine.

8 THE WITNESS: Those are all words quoted from me, that I spoke

9 to the journalist.

10:48:48 10 JUDGE THOMPSON: Okay.

11 THE WITNESS: So there was not the creation of -- [Overlapping

12 speakers]

13 MR TOURAY:

14 Q. At the time you had that interview, you did not have

10:48:56 15 clearance from the Defence Ministry to do that?

16 A. I was already prisoner. So once I was --

17 Q. [Overlapping speakers]

18 A. -- detained, I don't have that clearance --

19 JUDGE THOMPSON: I did not --

10:49:04 20 THE WITNESS: I have my own rights.

21 JUDGE THOMPSON: I did not --

22 THE WITNESS: I was already a prisoner.

23 MR TOURAY:

24 Q. [Overlapping speakers]

10:49:07 25 A. Detained.

26 JUDGE THOMPSON: Give him a chance to answer.

27 MR TOURAY: Yes.

28 THE WITNESS: I was already detained under house arrest, so

29 definitely, if all hell break loose, I had to open up, to

1           prove to the -- to the world that I had my rights, and  
2           let them look into it. And those are my justifications,  
3           sir.

4 JUDGE THOMPSON: So at the time -- at that time you were  
10:49:31 5           already detained --

6 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir, under house arrest.

7 JUDGE THOMPSON: -- and you did not need permission from  
8           anyone.

9 THE WITNESS: No, sir. I was already prisoner.

10:49:49 10 JUDGE THOMPSON: You were under house arrest; not need  
11           permission from anyone. Counsel, that's his answer.

12 MR TOURAY: That's his answer, yes.

13 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes, go ahead.

14 MR TOURAY:

10:49:53 15 Q. You are under house arrest, but you are still commanding  
16           general?

17 JUDGE THOMPSON: He did not need permission from anyone.

18 THE WITNESS: No, no.

19 MR TOURAY:

10:49:58 20 Q. You are still commanding general?

21 A. If you look -- if you look, sir -- Your Honour, sir, if  
22           you look in these documents I submitted, the -- the  
23           arrest -- the house arrest order, that say "Commanding  
24           General, you are hereby suspended".

10:50:11 25 Q. You are suspended.

26 A. And that they are going to take away all of the  
27           incentives, your walkie-talkie, your -- so I had no  
28           communication. I was never in command anymore; it was  
29           suspended. It had not been lifted, so my power seized.

1 All I knew, I was still -- I was Brigadier General, but I  
2 wasn't the commanding general then.  
3 Q. You were only under suspension, you know.  
4 A. I was suspended and detained under house arrest. Do I  
10:50:32 5 have command and control over the Army anymore?  
6 Q. You are part of the governing -- [Overlapping speakers]  
7 JUDGE THOMPSON: General, we don't want that altercation  
8 between you and learned counsel. Learned counsel, what's  
9 your next specific question?  
10:50:46 10 MR TOURAY:  
11 Q. So, I am saying, General --  
12 A. I don't understand.  
13 Q. -- you still had an opportunity to volunteer the  
14 information regarding violations of the arms embargo --  
10:50:54 15 A. But, counsel --  
16 Q. -- and relationship between Charles Taylor and the RUF?  
17 A. But it's in force.  
18 Q. You had the opportunity.  
19 A. It's in force if I didn't want to volunteer.  
10:51:02 20 JUDGE BOUTET: Counsel, aren't we getting quite argumentive?  
21 THE WITNESS: I can't force myself to volunteer.  
22 JUDGE BOUTET: You have asked these questions twice up to now.  
23 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes.  
24 JUDGE BOUTET: I know you keep pushing the witness, but we  
10:51:08 25 are --  
26 MR TOURAY: As Your Honour pleases.  
27 JUDGE BOUTET: We are -- [Overlapping speakers]  
28 THE WITNESS: I can't force myself to volunteer.  
29 MR TOURAY: [Overlapping speakers]

1 JUDGE BOUTET: Please, please --

2 JUDGE THOMPSON: General --

3 THE WITNESS: I'm sorry.

4 JUDGE THOMPSON: General, do restrain yourself.

10:51:12 5 JUDGE BOUTET: One at a time, please.

6 THE WITNESS: I'm sorry.

7 MR TOURAY: [Overlapping speakers] -- go on to something else,

8 yes.

9 JUDGE BOUTET: All I'm saying is, it's getting to be quite

10:51:20 10 argumentative.

11 MR TOURAY: Indeed so.

12 JUDGE BOUTET: You've asked the question, you've heard the

13 answer.

14 MR TOURAY: Indeed so.

10:51:24 15 JUDGE BOUTET: Please move on.

16 MR TOURAY:

17 Q. Now, General, what I -- the occasions you said in your

18 evidence you saw my client, Morris Kallon, regarding arms

19 delivery, he was in the company of his senior commander

10:51:48 20 all those occasions?

21 A. No. One -- one of those occasions was April, March of

22 2000 -- of 1998.

23 Q. [Overlapping speakers]

24 A. Sir?

10:52:03 25 JUDGE THOMPSON: Counsel, please give --

26 THE WITNESS: Can I --

27 JUDGE THOMPSON: Give the witness a chance to answer.

28 MR TOURAY: As Your Honour pleases.

29 JUDGE THOMPSON: You promise to do that?

1 MR TOURAY: Yes, I do that, Your Honour.

2 JUDGE THOMPSON: Continue, General.

3 THE WITNESS: I just want to give you one of those occasions

4 -- in fact, let me give you two. One of those occasions

10:52:22 5 was March, April of 1998 at White Flower. And the other

6 occasion was 2000. At that time Sam Bockarie was already

7 out of the RUF in Kolahun. He and General Sesay -- the

8 two of them were at Kolahun. Now, Sam Bockarie and

9 General -- General -- I mean General Sesay and General

10:52:50 10 Kallon will not look at my face and say they did not see

11 me. They know me very well. I'm Ranger 1. The name

12 they used to call me by: Ranger 1. Let's be very honest

13 here. I did not come here to make issues. The two

14 gentlemen sitting back there sir, they saw me, they know

10:53:06 15 me. And these arms were received by Bockarie -- I mean,

16 not Bockarie. 2000, 2002 the both of them sign from

17 Benjamin Yeaten. As I said, Taylor would use -- Bockarie

18 were not too happy, so when he went back he didn't even

19 come, because they were using Issa Sesay most often than

10:53:26 20 him, so there was little problem. So I decided to

21 encourage him to be a part of the aide-de-camp.

22 MR JORDASH: Can the General just slow down?

23 JUDGE THOMPSON: Learned counsel there, quite right.

24 MR TOURAY: [Microphone not activated]

10:53:33 25 MR JORDASH: This is all new, so it would be nice if the

26 General could slow down.

27 THE WITNESS: This is all new?

28 JUDGE THOMPSON: General, please, address the Bench.

29 THE WITNESS: I'm sorry, sir.

1 JUDGE THOMPSON: Listen. Let us have that answer again and  
2 take your time slowly. Counsel's question has not been  
3 completely answered. And please, counsel, give us an  
4 undertaking that you'll let him answer the question  
10:54:00 5 completely before any interruption.  
6 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir. If I understood his question very  
7 clearly.  
8 JUDGE THOMPSON: Right.  
9 THE WITNESS: If I understood the counsel -- I mean the  
10:54:09 10 counsel's question very clearly.  
11 MR TOURAY:  
12 Q. The question I posed was --  
13 A. You said when was the last time --  
14 Q. [Overlapping speakers] said no -- I said at the --  
10:54:13 15 [Overlapping speakers]  
16 A. -- you interacted.  
17 JUDGE THOMPSON: No, General, please hold on.  
18 MR TOURAY:  
19 Q. At the time you said in the evidence you saw my client,  
10:54:23 20 Morris Kallon --  
21 A. Yes, sir.  
22 Q. -- regarding arms delivery, he was not alone; he was with  
23 his senior commander. That's my question.  
24 A. I said on one occasions was he was the senior commander.  
10:54:35 25 On another occasion -- I gave you two instances.  
26 Q. On one occasion he was with his senior commander?  
27 A. Yes, sir. And another other occasion he was along  
28 with --  
29 JUDGE BOUTET: Please answer the question. Witness, please,

1 the question is very simple: On one occasion. Wait for  
2 the next question.  
3 THE WITNESS: I'm sorry, chief. I'm sorry, I'm very sorry.  
4 I'm sorry. Counsel, go ahead.  
10:54:53 5 PRESIDING JUDGE: [Overlapping speakers] On what occasion? On  
6 what occasion was this?  
7 JUDGE THOMPSON: On one occasion he was with a senior  
8 commander.  
9 THE WITNESS: That was -- that was March, April, sir, of 1998,  
10:54:59 10 at White Flower to be specific.  
11 JUDGE THOMPSON: Well, April 1998 at White Flower.  
12 PRESIDING JUDGE: At what place?  
13 JUDGE THOMPSON: At White Flower.  
14 THE WITNESS: White Flower, Kongo Town, Charles Taylor's  
10:55:14 15 residence.  
16 JUDGE THOMPSON: He was with a senior commander. I saw him --  
17 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.  
18 JUDGE THOMPSON: -- with a senior commander.  
19 THE WITNESS: Bockarie at the time.  
10:55:25 20 JUDGE THOMPSON: In other words, you saw Kallon. I saw  
21 Kallon, Morris Kallon, with a senior commander, Sam  
22 Bockarie at the time.  
23 JUDGE BOUTET: Yes, counsel.  
24 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes, let's have the next occasion.  
10:55:48 25 MR TOURAY:  
26 Q. On the other occasions -- [overlapping speakers]  
27 JUDGE THOMPSON: Let's have the other occasion.  
28 MR TOURAY:  
29 Q. -- was he alone?

1 JUDGE THOMPSON: No, counsel, let us have the other occasion  
2 first.  
3 MR TOURAY: As Your Honour pleases.  
4 JUDGE THOMPSON: Do you want us to give -- want to give us the  
10:55:59 5 other occasion?  
6 THE WITNESS: Well, if he ask me, sir --  
7 JUDGE THOMPSON: [Overlapping speakers] -- you said you had  
8 two occasions.  
9 THE WITNESS: 'Cause he say I should -- I should -- I should  
10:56:05 10 just limit my question to the first one. If he ask the  
11 questions, yes, sir, I can tell him.  
12 JUDGE BOUTET: You've been asked the other question: And on  
13 the other occasion. That's the -- [Overlapping speakers]  
14 THE WITNESS: Okay, the other occasion is 2000, at Kolahun to  
10:56:16 15 be specific. This time around Bockarie wasn't around.  
16 MR TOURAY:  
17 Q. Who was around?  
18 A. It was Issa Sesay and Kallon with some other RUF  
19 personnel. 2000.  
10:56:30 20 JUDGE THOMPSON:  
21 Q. He was with Issa Sesay, you said?  
22 A. Yes, sir, with some RUF fighters.  
23 Q. And other?  
24 A. Other RUF fighters.  
10:56:41 25 Q. Other RUF fighters.  
26 A. And that was in Kolahun -- Kolahun District, Lofa County.  
27 Q. That was in Nimba County?  
28 A. No, I said Lofa.  
29 Q. Lofa County?



1 A. L-O-F-A, Lofa.

2 Q. Yes, I understand.

3 A. Yes, sir, Lofa County, Kolahun District.

4 JUDGE THOMPSON: Thank you. Counsel?

10:57:31 5 MR TOURAY:

6 Q. Yes. So he was with his senior commander, as well, on

7 that occasion?

8 A. Well, I think Issa succeeded, so Issa was above -- though

9 they had the same rank, but seniority, priority --

10:57:46 10 [inaudible] is greater than rank in the army.

11 Q. He was with his senior commander at that time.

12 A. I assume that Sesay was his commander, so definitely he

13 was with another senior commander. Because Sesay did

14 sign from Benjamin Yeaten, so I assume he was then the --

10:58:10 15 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes, Mr Touray.

16 MR TOURAY:

17 Q. General, I'm putting it to you that --

18 PRESIDING JUDGE: Excuse me, excuse me. Who signed for the

19 arms?

10:58:19 20 THE WITNESS: That was General Sesay.

21 MR TOURAY:

22 Q. Now, did you know the code signal name of Foday Sankoh

23 used by Charles Taylor?

24 A. The what?

10:58:46 25 Q. The code signal --

26 A. No, I don't know.

27 Q. You don't know.

28 A. Yes, sir.

29 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes.

1 MR TOURAY:

2 Q. And did you also know the call sign for Sam Bockarie?

3 A. No, sir.

4 JUDGE THOMPSON: The what sign?

10:59:18 5 MR TOURAY: Call sign. [Microphone not activated] -- the same

6 thing -- [Microphone not activated]

7 JUDGE THOMPSON: I do not know --

8 THE WITNESS: No, sir.

9 MR TOURAY: No.

10:59:28 10 JUDGE THOMPSON: -- the call sign for --

11 MR TOURAY: Sam Bockarie.

12 JUDGE THOMPSON: -- Sam Bockarie.

13 MR TOURAY:

14 Q. Did you know the call sign of any of the RUF commanders?

10:59:38 15 A. I was not part of their command structure, so --

16 Q. Did you know?

17 A. No, sir.

18 JUDGE THOMPSON: Continue, counsel.

19 MR TOURAY:

11:00:05 20 Q. General, I put it to you that you'd not be in a position

21 to tell this Court whether any revealed communication was

22 referred to those people -- that is, Sam Bockarie and

23 Foday Sankoh.

24 A. Pardon me?

11:00:18 25 Q. You are not in a position to tell this Court that any

26 radio communication from Charles Taylor was in reference

27 to any of those people, Foday Sankoh or Sam Bockarie?

28 A. Is that a question or a statement you're making?

29 Q. I'm making a -- [Overlapping speakers]

1 A. You're making a statement.

2 Q. It's a suggestion I'm making.

3 A. How do I answer that?

4 JUDGE THOMPSON: Just a minute, General.

11:00:37 5 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.

6 JUDGE THOMPSON: Learned counsel for the Defence, learned

7 counsel for --

8 MR SANTORA: I'm just going to object, just on the grounds

9 that it's a confusing question, and it's a compound

11:00:50 10 question, because --

11 JUDGE THOMPSON: Well --

12 MR SANTORA: -- I think it was context --

13 JUDGE THOMPSON: Particulars.

14 MR SANTORA: -- of "those people" and then two people

11:00:53 15 mentioned, and I --

16 MR TOURAY: Okay, I really take this -- [Overlapping speakers]

17 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes, well, in fact, it's triple barrel, yes,

18 quite -- [Overlapping speakers]

19 MR TOURAY: Indeed --

11:00:57 20 JUDGE THOMPSON: Thank you very much, sustained.

21 MR TOURAY: I concede, Your Honour.

22 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes, quite.

23 MR TOURAY:

24 Q. You're not in a position to tell this Court whether a

11:01:05 25 radio communication you listened to, from Charles Taylor,

26 was making reference to Foday Sankoh?

27 A. If I'm not in a position?

28 Q. Yes.

29 A. I'm in a position to tell you the communications I heard

1 Charles Taylor communicating with Benjamin Yeaten --  
2 Q. Without knowing the call sign.  
3 A. -- and Bockarie. Say that again.  
4 Q. Without knowing his call sign?  
11:01:27 5 A. No, he was dealing with his personal representative,  
6 Benjamin Yeaten, and his call sign was Unit 50. And so  
7 when he gets online with Benjamin Yeaten, Benjamin Yeaten  
8 will call Sam Bockarie, and he give instruction to him.  
9 So he was dealing with his personal representatives, so I  
11:01:44 10 don't know the call sign, the secret call sign that they  
11 had with Benjamin Yeaten and Charles Taylor, Sam -- I  
12 mean not Sam Bockarie; with Sankoh.  
13 JUDGE BOUTET:  
14 Q. Witness, the question was --  
11:01:58 15 A. Yes, sir.  
16 Q. -- about the conversation between Charles Taylor and  
17 Sankoh. That's the first question.  
18 A. Yes, sir.  
19 Q. And so you have answered about Bockarie and Yeaten and so  
11:02:09 20 on. The question was about Sankoh.  
21 A. Yes, sir. What did he say?  
22 Q. That you were not in a position to know that Charles  
23 Taylor, when he was communicating at that time with the  
24 person at the other end, was talking to Sankoh, because  
11:02:22 25 you didn't know the call sign of Sankoh?  
26 A. I do know he communicated, but I don't know the call  
27 sign.  
28 JUDGE BOUTET: Have I repeated your question?  
29 MR TOURAY: Yes, indeed Your, Honour.

1 THE WITNESS: Yeah, he communicated, but I don't know the call  
2 sign.  
3 MR TOURAY:  
4 Q. You don't know the call sign?  
11:02:43 5 A. No, sir. That's a radio code.  
6 Q. That's okay.  
7 JUDGE THOMPSON: Counsel, what's the answer you got?  
8 MR TOURAY: He didn't know the call sign, but he knows he  
9 communicated.  
11:02:53 10 JUDGE THOMPSON: But --  
11 MR TOURAY: He knew he communicated.  
12 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yeah.  
13 JUDGE BOUTET: He knew he communicated with Sankoh, because  
14 your question --  
11:02:56 15 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes, okay.  
16 JUDGE BOUTET: -- was precise to Sankoh.  
17 JUDGE THOMPSON: I knew that --  
18 JUDGE BOUTET: You were to follow up with other questions, but  
19 the first one was Sankoh.  
11:03:01 20 MR TOURAY: Yes.  
21 JUDGE THOMPSON: I knew that there was a communication.  
22 MR TOURAY: But I don't know the call sign.  
23 THE WITNESS: No, sir.  
24 MR TOURAY:  
11:03:09 25 Q. And the same thing, too, for Sam Bockarie?  
26 A. I was not within the command structure, I repeated that  
27 sir, so I -- I don't know the call signs. These are  
28 radio codes that are being used by commanders in the  
29 field, and this thing, as I told you, is a close

1 protective. Charles Taylor did not want to be exposed,  
2 so definitely there was not anything that was geared  
3 towards everybody knowing the call sign of Sankoh and  
4 Taylor. No, it was covert operation, and, being in  
11:03:38 5 charge of talking about close protective, I got to do  
6 everything to secure his privacy. And this is a right  
7 time to explode, and that's why I'm here.  
8 JUDGE THOMPSON: Take care, General, we don't want to see you  
9 explode.  
11:03:58 10 THE WITNESS: Well, I'm sorry, chief. I mean, this is just --  
11 JUDGE THOMPSON: Okay, that's fine.  
12 THE WITNESS: Because he say, well -- he's talk about close  
13 protective and radio call and all this kind of thing.  
14 I'm sorry, sir.  
11:04:11 15 JUDGE THOMPSON: That's okay.  
16 MR TOURAY:  
17 Q. So this -- [Overlapping speakers]  
18 PRESIDING JUDGE: Learned counsel, please, why don't you take  
19 -- please, take instructions from your client.  
11:04:16 20 MR TOURAY: Yes, Your Honour.  
21 PRESIDING JUDGE: Because you are doing the cross-examination.  
22 Take instructions from him.  
23 MR TOURAY:  
24 Q. Now, General, let me put it to you that throughout Morris  
11:05:01 25 Kallon's career in the RUF, he has never been a logistics  
26 officer in charge of arms procurement and delivery?  
27 A. But did I say he was in charge of logistics?  
28 Q. I'm putting it to you.  
29 A. Well, I don't know about that.

1 Q. You don't know?

2 A. 'Cause I was not part of the RUF structure of command --

3 I mean command structure.

4 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yeah, let's get your answer.

11:05:26 5 MR TOURAY: What's his area --

6 JUDGE THOMPSON: I do not know --

7 THE WITNESS: I don't know whether he was --

8 JUDGE THOMPSON: -- whether --

9 THE WITNESS: -- logistic man, he was supply man, but --

11:05:31 10 JUDGE THOMPSON: -- Morris Kallon --

11 THE WITNESS: Because I was not part of the RUF command

12 structure.

13 JUDGE THOMPSON: That's okay, General. Just a minute; I'm

14 trying to --

11:05:41 15 MR TOURAY: [Overlapping speakers]

16 THE WITNESS: I'm sorry.

17 MR TOURAY: [Overlapping speakers]

18 JUDGE THOMPSON: Whether Morris Kallon was a logistics --

19 MR TOURAY: Officer.

11:05:48 20 JUDGE THOMPSON: Counsel, what was your triple description?

21 MR TOURAY: Officer having --

22 JUDGE THOMPSON: Logistics.

23 MR TOURAY: Having responsibility for the --

24 JUDGE THOMPSON: Logistics what?

11:05:58 25 MR TOURAY: Officer.

26 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yeah, with responsibility for?

27 MR TOURAY: The procurement of arms and the delivery of arms.

28 JUDGE THOMPSON: For the procurement and delivery of arms

29 within the RUF structure.

1 MR TOURAY: Within the RUF structure.  
2 JUDGE THOMPSON: So he doesn't know that.  
3 MR TOURAY: He doesn't know.  
4 JUDGE THOMPSON: And --  
11:06:22 5 THE WITNESS: I said I don't know because I was not part of  
6 the RUF command structure.  
7 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes. I was not part of their structure.  
8 THE WITNESS: No, sir, at no time.  
9 JUDGE THOMPSON: At one point I wanted to intervene that there  
11:06:41 10 is no such evidence in his testimony.  
11 MR TOURAY: [Overlapping speakers] -- case I'm putting now.  
12 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes, I understand, yeah, quite.  
13 MR TOURAY:  
14 Q. And he has never met you on the occasions you say he met  
11:06:54 15 you in Liberia regarding arms delivery.  
16 A. Again, are you making statement or question?  
17 JUDGE THOMPSON: Well, he's --  
18 PRESIDING JUDGE: No, he's suggesting to you.  
19 JUDGE THOMPSON: -- suggesting to you.  
11:07:03 20 MR TOURAY:  
21 Q. He's never met you on any -- [Overlapping speakers]  
22 PRESIDING JUDGE: Suggesting it to you, so you are to answer.  
23 MR TOURAY: [Overlapping speakers]  
24 JUDGE THOMPSON: That his client has never met you.  
11:07:09 25 MR TOURAY: Never met you those times.  
26 JUDGE THOMPSON: Despite what you said about having seen him  
27 somewhere.  
28 THE WITNESS: I -- I did see him.  
29 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yeah.



1 THE WITNESS: I did see him.

2 JUDGE THOMPSON: In other words, you disagree with his  
3 suggestion.

4 THE WITNESS: I disagreed. Okay, I use the word disagree. I  
11:07:25 5 disagree with you, counsellor.

6 MR TOURAY: Thank you.

7 JUDGE THOMPSON: With your suggestion that I never met Morris  
8 Kallon in Liberia on the occasions that I've testified  
9 to.

11:07:56 10 MR TOURAY:

11 Q. I'm also putting it to you, General, that my client,  
12 Morris Kallon, has never been a minding -- mining  
13 commander within the structure of the RUF with  
14 responsibility for diamonds.

11:08:10 15 JUDGE BOUTET: You say mining?

16 MR TOURAY: Commander.

17 JUDGE BOUTET: Mining commander?

18 MR TOURAY: Yes.

19 JUDGE BOUTET: Okay.

11:08:15 20 THE WITNESS: But did I say he was mining commander here?

21 JUDGE BOUTET: No, no, but you're being asked the question.  
22 If you don't know, say don't know.

23 THE WITNESS: I don't know.

24 MR TOURAY:

11:08:26 25 Q. He's never been a mining commander with responsibility --  
26 A. I don't know.

27 Q. -- for diamonds within the structure of the RUF?  
28 A. I don't know.

29 JUDGE THOMPSON: [Overlapping speakers] whether your client,

1 Morris Kallon, has ever been a mining commander.  
2 JUDGE BOUTET: You said that, Mr Touray, as mining commander  
3 within the RUF?  
4 MR TOURAY: Yes, yes.  
11:08:49 5 JUDGE THOMPSON: Within the RUF.  
6 THE WITNESS: I don't know, sir.  
7 MR TOURAY: With responsibility for diamonds.  
8 THE WITNESS: I don't know.  
9 JUDGE THOMPSON: With responsibility for diamonds. Proceed  
11:09:02 10 counsel.  
11 MR TOURAY:  
12 Q. And I'm putting it to you that your evidence about  
13 meeting him on some diamond transaction in Liberia is not  
14 true.  
11:09:12 15 A. Did I say I met Sam Bockarie -- I mean, I met Kallon  
16 personally on diamond transaction?  
17 Q. You say you saw him.  
18 A. Transaction with me?  
19 Q. What was your evidence in Court?  
11:09:30 20 A. 1997 after the elections. Of course, they carry  
21 consignment of diamonds to Charles Taylor.  
22 Q. Yeah, but I'm saying -- I say that's not true. It had  
23 nothing to do with diamonds.  
24 A. Well, I disagree with you. I disagree with you,  
11:09:48 25 counsellor. Your client would not sit there and admit,  
26 so you were not there, so I disagree with you. But he  
27 knows he personally, so --  
28 JUDGE THOMPSON: Disagree that I never saw Morris Kallon  
29 carrying diamonds to Charles Taylor. When --

1 JUDGE BOUTET: But was the question -- because it's not clear.  
2 We're talking here of one particular transaction when  
3 diamonds were exchanged -- or weapons were exchanged for  
4 diamonds.  
11:10:23 5 THE WITNESS: No, he's talking about --  
6 MR TOURAY: [Overlapping speakers] Carried diamonds to --  
7 [Overlapping speakers]  
8 JUDGE THOMPSON: Carrying, it's carrying.  
9 PRESIDING JUDGE: Carrying.  
11:10:28 10 MR TOURAY: To Charles Taylor.  
11 JUDGE THOMPSON: To Charles Taylor.  
12 JUDGE BOUTET: To Charles Taylor.  
13 MR TOURAY: Yes.  
14 JUDGE BOUTET: But I don't recall the evidence being that the  
11:10:32 15 accused Kallon was himself --  
16 THE WITNESS: No.  
17 JUDGE BOUTET: He was there, but --  
18 THE WITNESS: That's right.  
19 JUDGE BOUTET: -- I don't think -- [Overlapping speakers]  
11:10:38 20 MR TOURAY: That's what I'm saying; he says he was there.  
21 JUDGE BOUTET: He was there, but he was not the one carrying  
22 the diamonds.  
23 MR TOURAY: Yes. My evidence is he was not there.  
24 JUDGE BOUTET: Okay.  
11:10:43 25 MR TOURAY: That's what I'm saying.  
26 THE WITNESS: That's why I say I disagree.  
27 JUDGE THOMPSON: That's your suggestion?  
28 MR TOURAY: Yeah, that's my suggestion.  
29 THE WITNESS: I disagree.

1 MR TOURAY: [Overlapping speakers] had nothing to do with  
2 diamonds.  
3 THE WITNESS: It was there at Benjamin Yeaten's house in  
4 Liberia, 1997 to be specific -- November.  
11:11:15 5 JUDGE THOMPSON:  
6 Q. So during the transaction involving --  
7 A. Sir?  
8 Q. -- diamonds. Was it during the transaction --  
9 A. Well, it was -- it was -- it was delivery.  
11:11:25 10 Q. Yeah, okay. During --  
11 A. Delivery.  
12 Q. -- the delivery of diamonds to --  
13 A. Yes, sir, he handed that when they were in the living  
14 room.  
11:11:29 15 Q. To whom?  
16 A. To Charles Taylor.  
17 MR TOURAY:  
18 Q. Himself? Was it himself?  
19 A. I did not say Kallon --  
11:11:35 20 Q. I -- [Overlapping speakers]  
21 A. -- himself. I said he was part of the entourage.  
22 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes. I mean, he's not saying that he  
23 delivered the diamonds.  
24 THE WITNESS: He was under the wings of the commander, Sam  
11:11:46 25 Bockarie. That's what I said. But he was present in  
26 Liberia.  
27 JUDGE THOMPSON: And that's what I gathered the evidence to be  
28 presence during the diamonds transaction.  
29 MR TOURAY: Yes.

1 THE WITNESS: Yeah, he was -- he was --  
2 JUDGE THOMPSON: Delivery of diamonds. Not that he delivered  
3 it.  
4 THE WITNESS: That's right, sir. You're right. That's what I  
11:12:08 5 mean.  
6 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes, counsel.  
7 MR TOURAY:  
8 Q. Finally, I put it to you that the only time my client  
9 went to Liberia was in the year 2000, when he accompanied  
11:12:31 10 the RUF delegation to the Abuja Peace Accord?  
11 A. Well, the thing is, counsel, it kind of put me in a  
12 difficult predicament. I'm not saying -- I was not  
13 assigned with Kallon as bodyguard to know where he was  
14 going directly.  
11:12:49 15 Q. I'm putting it to you, that's all.  
16 A. I'm telling you the occasions I saw him, so if he did go  
17 to Liberia, yes, he went to Liberia on a different  
18 occasion at different time which I did not see him  
19 transacting. But my location that I saw him is what I'm  
11:13:05 20 trying to tell the Court.  
21 Q. So what you say to that? Are you disagreeing with me or  
22 not?  
23 A. Well, I disagree with you. I mean he --  
24 Q. That he did not go to Monrovia the year 2000 accompanying  
11:13:17 25 the RUF delegation to the Abuja Peace Accord?  
26 A. Well, I can't be specific on that, because if he did go,  
27 probably he went. But I don't know if he -- if he went  
28 or what to Liberia 2000, because I was not behind him as  
29 bodyguard.

1 Q. So you don't know. It's my case, Your Honour, because  
2 I'm putting my case that there was -- that was the only  
3 occasion he went to Liberia to have come with the peace  
4 delegation to Abuja?

11:13:53 5 A. I disagree with that.

6 PRESIDING JUDGE: So, learned counsel, what you're saying is  
7 that the only time Morris Kallon went to Liberia --

8 MR TOURAY: Yes.

9 PRESIDING JUDGE: -- was during the negotiations.

11:14:08 10 MR TOURAY: To accompany the delegation.

11 PRESIDING JUDGE: Yes, to accompany the delegation.

12 MR TOURAY: To -- which was going to --

13 PRESIDING JUDGE: Roberts Field Airport.

14 MR TOURAY: Springfield -- Roberts Field.

11:14:20 15 PRESIDING JUDGE: Roberts Field.

16 THE WITNESS: Yeah, Roberts International Airport.

17 JUDGE THOMPSON: He's saying no to that?

18 PRESIDING JUDGE: You say you do not agree?

19 JUDGE THOMPSON: He's saying no to that? You say that's not

11:14:25 20 the only time. I mean, that's what I gathered. Is that  
21 what you're saying?

22 THE WITNESS: No, no, excuse me, Your Honour.

23 PRESIDING JUDGE: [Overlapping speakers] -- understand you,  
24 please. Don't confuse us, please.

11:14:33 25 THE WITNESS: Sir.

26 PRESIDING JUDGE: Don't mix up things for us.

27 THE WITNESS: I'm not -- I'm not confusing, sir.

28 PRESIDING JUDGE: Yes, we're taking down --

29 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.

1 PRESIDING JUDGE: [Overlapping speakers] -- notes.  
2 THE WITNESS: I'm sorry.  
3 PRESIDING JUDGE:  
4 Q. So what you're saying here is that: I do not accept a  
11:15:45 5 suggestion that the only time Morris Kallon came to  
6 Liberia was when he accompanied the RUF delegation to the  
7 Roberts Field International Airport?  
8 A. Go -- say that again, sir. That's my answer, you're  
9 reading.  
11:16:00 10 Q. Yes. I do not accept your suggestion -- he said that --  
11 he told you, you know, that the only time Morris  
12 Kallon --  
13 A. Yes, sir.  
14 Q. -- went to Liberia was when he was at Roberts Field?  
11:16:12 15 A. That's what he was saying.  
16 Q. Yes. You said no?  
17 A. No. I said I was -- I was not behind him foot to foot.  
18 It was true RUF delegation went to Liberia 2000, but I  
19 did not specifically --  
11:16:25 20 Q. Look -- listen to the question.  
21 A. Yes, sir.  
22 Q. Counsel is suggesting to you that the only time his  
23 client came to Liberia was when he came to the Roberts  
24 Field International Airport. Is that true? That is what  
11:16:38 25 he put -- suggested to you.  
26 A. But I did not see him. RUF delegation went, but I did  
27 not see him, so I can't say yes, sir. That's what he  
28 said, that's when his client went there, but I did not  
29 see him so I cannot say yes to that, sir. Because RUF

1 delegation went to Liberia 2000. So I did not see --

2 JUDGE THOMPSON: Just a minute, General. Let me see if I can

3 intervene.

4 JUDGE BOUTET: He's not listening to the question.

11:17:01 5 JUDGE THOMPSON:

6 Q. I think what counsel is saying --

7 A. Yes, sir.

8 Q. -- if I appreciate the evidence well --

9 A. Yes, sir.

11:17:08 10 Q. -- is that you have testified in this Court --

11 A. Yes, sir.

12 Q. -- that you saw his client March, April 1998?

13 A. Yes, sir.

14 Q. In Liberia during a meeting of delivery of diamonds to

11:17:24 15 Charles Taylor?

16 A. No, no -- '98, sir? '98 was when -- when they had this

17 run over -- the AFRC and RUF, April and March. But '97

18 was when they had this --

19 Q. The delivery, all right.

11:17:36 20 A. Okay, sir.

21 Q. Right. Let me accept that.

22 A. Yes, sir.

23 Q. And he's saying that you have testified to that in this

24 Court. You want us -- this Court to believe that his

11:17:48 25 client was there at that time when diamonds were

26 allegedly delivered to Charles Taylor. You say that's

27 what you've told this Court.

28 A. In 2000?

29 Q. That's his client.



1 A. 2002, 2000?

2 Q. Well, whichever.

3 A. No, sir.

4 Q. That his client was there.

11:18:06 5 A. No, sir. That's not -- that's not what I said. That's

6 not -- I didn't say that.

7 Q. Well, I think your answer, which I got, that you

8 disagreed with him, that you never saw Morris Kallon --

9 A. Yes, sir.

11:18:16 10 Q. -- at Benjamin Yeaten's house in November 1997 during the

11 delivery of diamonds to Charles Taylor. You disagreed

12 with him when he told you that his client was not there.

13 A. Yes, I disagree.

14 Q. Yeah, in other words, you're saying that his client was

11:18:33 15 there in November.

16 A. Oh, yes, sir.

17 Q. While this -- as alleged, diamonds were being delivered

18 to Charles Taylor.

19 A. Exactly.

11:18:41 20 Q. Now he says to you --

21 A. But he -- he -- he wasn't the one personally --

22 JUDGE THOMPSON: Just a minute.

23 PRESIDING JUDGE: [Overlapping speakers] -- want this on

24 record.

11:18:45 25 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.

26 JUDGE THOMPSON:

27 Q. Now he says to you that that cannot be true, because he's

28 telling you that the only time his client was in Liberia

29 was in the year 2000 during the Roberts Field

1 International Airport meeting for peace initiative.

2 A. That's when I say I --

3 MR TOURAY: On their way to Abuja.

4 JUDGE THOMPSON: Precisely. That's what he's saying.

11:19:10 5 THE WITNESS: That's what I'm saying; I disagree with that.

6 JUDGE THOMPSON: He's saying that that's the only time.

7 THE WITNESS: I said I disagree with that.

8 JUDGE THOMPSON: Right.

9 MR TOURAY: This is what I read to you -- [Overlapping

11:19:20 10 speakers]

11 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yeah, what --

12 THE WITNESS: I'm sorry, chief, but that's what I'm saying --

13 JUDGE THOMPSON: You see, this is the difficulty.

14 THE WITNESS: I'm sorry -- I'm sorry, Your Honour, counsel,

11:19:22 15 because, you know, this legal aspect, I got to be very

16 careful and listen, and then once you make this analysis,

17 please, then I will be able to understand vividly and I

18 will answer the question. But if I just leave it in

19 nutshell --

11:19:38 20 JUDGE THOMPSON: So in other words, you're saying it is not

21 true that is the only time --

22 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.

23 JUDGE THOMPSON: -- even if you saw him then.

24 THE WITNESS: That's the course I wanted.

11:19:38 25 JUDGE THOMPSON: Quite right.

26 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir, that's it.

27 PRESIDING JUDGE: And that is what I read to you, General.

28 JUDGE THOMPSON: That is what the learned --

29 THE WITNESS: I'm sorry.

1 JUDGE THOMPSON: -- presiding judge read.  
2 THE WITNESS: I'm sorry.  
3 JUDGE THOMPSON: We just wanted confirmation.  
4 THE WITNESS: I'm sorry, chief.  
11:19:51 5 PRESIDING JUDGE: Yes.  
6 THE WITNESS: And now that I understood the question, so --  
7 MR TOURAY: Your Honour, there is a specific question --  
8 THE WITNESS: I disagreed.  
9 MR TOURAY: There's a specific reference that it was to go to  
11:20:02 10 Abuja for the peace accord.  
11 PRESIDING JUDGE: Pardon me?  
12 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yeah, okay.  
13 MR TOURAY: Yes. It was to go to Abuja --  
14 JUDGE THOMPSON: Abuja.  
11:20:07 15 MR TOURAY: For the peace accord.  
16 PRESIDING JUDGE: Oh, to go to Abuja.  
17 MR TOURAY: Yes.  
18 PRESIDING JUDGE: For the -- Roberts Field International  
19 Airport to go --  
11:20:16 20 JUDGE THOMPSON: Abuja for the peace accords.  
21 PRESIDING JUDGE: -- to Abuja for the peace accords, yes.  
22 JUDGE BOUTET: In other words, they just landed in Monrovia at  
23 the airport --  
24 MR TOURAY: Yes.  
11:20:24 25 JUDGE BOUTET: -- on their way to Abuja.  
26 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes, quite right.  
27 JUDGE BOUTET: In other words, he didn't go to Liberia for  
28 Liberia; he was on his way to Abuja.  
29 MR TOURAY: Abuja.

1 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yeah.

2 JUDGE BOUTET: Okay, thanks.

3 MR TOURAY: As part of the delegation.

4 JUDGE BOUTET: As part of the delegation, thank you.

11:20:53 5 MR TOURAY:

6 Q. You keep saying my client knows you. I'm putting it to  
7 you, finally, that he doesn't know you.

8 A. Well, yes, sir, because he can say that his own opinion.  
9 I can't --

11:20:59 10 JUDGE THOMPSON: What's your --

11 THE WITNESS: -- can't deny that, so --

12 JUDGE THOMPSON: He says his client does not know you.

13 THE WITNESS: He knows me.

14 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yeah, I deny --

11:21:13 15 THE WITNESS: He knows me.

16 MR TOURAY: That will be all for this witness.

17 THE WITNESS: He knows me.

18 MR TOURAY: That will be all for this witness.

19 PRESIDING JUDGE: That will be all for the witness, thank you

11:21:45 20 very much. We'll shall take a break and, Mr Cammegh,  
21 we'll be up with you very shortly. The Court will rise,  
22 please.

23 [Break taken at 11.25 a.m.]

24 [On resuming at 11.53 a.m.]

11:50:33 25 PRESIDING JUDGE: Yes, Mr Cammegh.

26 MR CAMMEGH: May it please, Your Honour.

27 PRESIDING JUDGE:

28 Q. General?

29 A. Yes, sir.

1 Q. You are now going to be cross-examined by learned  
2 counsel, Mr Cammegh.  
3 A. Yes, sir.  
4 Q. Who is representing the interests of Mr Augustine Gbao.  
11:50:53 5 A. Yes, sir.  
6 Q. Who is not here.  
7 A. Yes, sir.  
8 Q. So you have to answer his questions.  
9 A. Yes, sir.  
11:51:03 10 Q. Even if you have had to answer them before, because he is  
11 representing the interests of a completely different  
12 person.  
13 A. Yes, sir.  
14 Q. You understand me?  
11:51:13 15 A. Yes, sir.  
16 Q. And please take it very coolly.  
17 A. Yes, sir.  
18 Q. And save us, you know, the time of --  
19 A. Yes, sir.  
11:51:20 20 Q. -- having to go into digressions and diversions, please.  
21 A. Yes, sir.  
22 PRESIDING JUDGE: Right. You may proceed, Mr Cammegh.  
23 MR CAMMEGH: Thank you, Your Honour. Briefly, before I do,  
24 can I -- I think it's only appropriate that I put it on  
11:51:33 25 record that Mr Gbao's personal attitude to these  
26 proceedings unfortunately remains unchanged. That being  
27 the case, I am not equipped with a case to posit to this  
28 witness. I will endeavour, in the next what I hope will  
29 be no longer than two hours or so, to simply put the

1 witness to proof. If there's going to be some repetition  
2 of the evidence that you've heard already I apologise,  
3 but --  
4 PRESIDING JUDGE: No, no, we are prepared to accommodate you.  
11:52:08 5 I've said that already.  
6 MR CAMMEGH: Thank you very much.  
7 PRESIDING JUDGE: I've told the witness that already, so it's  
8 normal because --  
9 MR CAMMEGH: Thank you. But I will certainly endeavour not to  
11:52:11 10 be any more than about two hours.  
11 PRESIDING JUDGE: Take your time. Take your time, Mr Cammegh.  
12 Even if it goes beyond two hours, there is no problem.  
13 MR CAMMEGH: Thank you.  
14 CROSS-EXAMINED BY MR CAMMEGH:  
11:52:26 15 Q. It's all down here -- it's all downhill from here,  
16 General. General, where I come from in England we have a  
17 -- there is a traditional saying concerning court  
18 proceedings, that those who come to court should do so  
19 with clean hands.  
11:52:45 20 A. Yes, sir.  
21 Q. Do you understand what I mean by that?  
22 A. It means I have to be a Christian.  
23 Q. Well, not necessarily a Christian, but certainly someone,  
24 General, who perhaps ought to have a clear conscience.  
11:52:58 25 A. Very well. Every human has a driving force and that's a  
26 conscience.  
27 Q. You see, what I will endeavour to do over the next couple  
28 of hours or so is try to examine your real motive --  
29 A. Yes, sir.

1 Q. -- for being in this room, and for acting as a  
2 Prosecution witness. Because what I'm going to suggest  
3 to you, in the fullness of time, is that your motive is  
4 not quite as genuine as you perhaps would have us believe  
11:53:30 5 it is. All right?

6 A. Are you drawing to a conclusion now?

7 Q. No, I probably have another couple of hours to go.

8 PRESIDING JUDGE: No, he is -- look, General.

9 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.

11:53:40 10 PRESIDING JUDGE: Counsel is giving you a preview.

11 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.

12 PRESIDING JUDGE: And I think you're fortunate that he is

13 giving you preview, as Mr Jordash did not; Mr Touray did

14 not either. But Mr Cammegh is being very generous to

11:53:54 15 you.

16 THE WITNESS: Okay, yes, sir, I agree.

17 PRESIDING JUDGE: He's giving you a preview of what you should

18 expect.

19 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.

11:54:04 20 PRESIDING JUDGE: You know, from -- so, as we say, to be

21 forewarned is to be forearmed, but --

22 THE WITNESS: Oh, yes, sir, I am prepared for that.

23 PRESIDING JUDGE: Yes, good.

24 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir. I'm ready, sir.

11:54:09 25 MR CAMMEGH:

26 Q. You see, to put it simply, General, what I'm going to

27 suggest to you is that you do not come to this Court with

28 clean hands; you have an ulterior motive.

29 A. I disagreed with you, sir.

1 Q. All right. Well, let's see.

2 A. I disagree with you, sir.

3 Q. I said "let's see". Now, if I may, I'm going to go back

4 a little over your personal history, your professional

11:54:37 5 history as well. I think you told us you joined the G3

6 office in 1979; correct?

7 A. Did I say 1979?

8 Q. Well, that's the note that I've got. If I'm wrong

9 perhaps you'll correct me.

11:54:50 10 A. When I graduated yes, sir.

11 Q. And you joined the Army, in fact, back in -- what - was

12 it 1971?

13 A. January 16.

14 PRESIDING JUDGE: Learned counsel, please, I would like to --

11:55:01 15 you made a suggestion to him that he did not come to this

16 Court with clean hands.

17 MR CAMMEGH: Yes.

18 PRESIDING JUDGE: Okay. That is what you put to him.

19 MR CAMMEGH: Yes.

11:55:12 20 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes.

21 PRESIDING JUDGE: Right, thank you. Then he disagreed, of

22 course.

23 JUDGE THOMPSON: And he disagreed.

24 MR CAMMEGH: He did.

11:55:14 25 THE WITNESS: Yeah, I disagreed.

26 PRESIDING JUDGE: You may proceed, please.

27 MR CAMMEGH: Thank you.

28 Q. It perhaps doesn't matter which particular date you

29 joined G3, but it was some time during the 1970s, wasn't



1 it?

2 A. Yeah, '79.

3 Q. Thank you. And I think you told us some time last week,

4 that G3 concerns the -- well, the content of training

11:55:44 5 within G3 concerns leadership, tactics, command and

6 control.

7 A. Well, it's inclusive.

8 Q. Yes, exactly.

9 A. The G3 responsibilities are planning, training and

11:56:02 10 operations.

11 Q. Right.

12 A. Of any military organisations.

13 Q. And, in short, it involves the training of standard

14 operation procedure, doesn't it?

11:56:12 15 A. Everything is inclusive, yes, sir; inclusive.

16 Q. Right. After the fall of a town call Kakata to a member

17 of the NPFL called Rufus Dolo, I think you surrendered to

18 the NPFL, didn't you?

19 A. Yeah, Rufus Dolo. He was the commander. Yes, sir.

11:56:38 20 Q. And I think that was something around June 1990.

21 A. Yes, sir, that's when I surrendered; June 1990.

22 Q. And you told us how you were taken with some speed to

23 meet Charles Taylor at Gbarnga.

24 A. Yes, I was -- I was a POW, so they had to turn me over to

11:56:53 25 him, yes, sir.

26 Q. Yes. Gbarnga was the NPFL's headquarters at that time.

27 A. Yes, sir, Gbarnga was the NPFL headquarters, yes, sir.

28 Q. You must have been perceived to have been quite an

29 important PMW -- POW to be taken there so quickly.

1 A. Pardon me?

2 Q. You must have been perceived by your captors to be quite  
3 an important POW?

4 A. Well, I wasn't the only POW. There were other POW they  
11:57:21 5 were taken --

6 PRESIDING JUDGE: You must have been perceived -- you must  
7 have been seen as an important POW.

8 THE WITNESS: Oh, yeah, very well, an important figure, yes  
9 sir. Very important, yeah.

11:57:32 10 MR CAMMEGH:

11 Q. Important military man.

12 A. Training man, too.

13 Q. And on arrival at the NPFL headquarters, I think you were  
14 interviewed by Charles Taylor more or less straightaway,  
11:57:48 15 weren't you?

16 A. Extra way?

17 Q. Straightaway you were interviewed.

18 A. Oh, yes, I was interviewed. I mean, immediately when I  
19 got there, he was informed, and we were called into -- I  
11:57:59 20 was not the only one.

21 Q. Yes.

22 A. There were several there.

23 Q. You were introduced to his wife, Agnes, weren't you?

24 A. Sir?

11:58:06 25 Q. You were introduced to his wife, Agnes.

26 A. No, sir, I didn't say I was introduced to his wife. If  
27 you want me to perhaps clarify that, I can do that, your  
28 Honour. During the interview, about 10 minutes into the  
29 interview, the wife was coming out of the room into the

1 living room, and she say, "Oh, Tarnue, is that you?" I  
2 said, "Yes, Miss, it's me." And I recognise her, because  
3 we attended the same college at the College of West  
4 Africa.

11:58:27 5 Q. Yep, that's --

6 A. That's what I said.

7 Q. That's what I thought you said.

8 A. Yes, sir.

9 Q. Yes. You were told by Taylor that you could be -- and

11:58:38 10 I'm quoting you here "a contribution towards the  
11 revolution"?

12 A. After I was asked to explain my own military -- my own  
13 training backgrounds, and based on her knowledge to my  
14 contributions when we were in school, yes, sir, he came

11:58:56 15 up to say, "I think you can be of some important person  
16 to the revolution."

17 Q. Which was quite a turnaround, wasn't it, because until  
18 June of 1990 you'd been one of Doe's men?

19 A. Yes, sir, I been -- I been -- not only -- you see, that's

11:59:12 20 what I disputing. I been one of Doe's men -- Doe never  
21 had special men. I be an AFL man.

22 Q. Yeah.

23 A. From -- from Tolbert time -- I mean, from Tubman time,  
24 1971; Tolbert time, up to the time Tolbert got

11:59:27 25 assassinated and Doe took over; and then Charles Taylor  
26 came in. So I wasn't no special president's man. I was  
27 a -- I was an armed forces man, a soldier of the armed  
28 forces of Liberia, the national army.

29 Q. As you told us on more than one occasion you'd served

1 three democratically elected presidents?

2 A. Yes, sir, three democratically elected. When you talk  
3 about democratic, I don't know, but they were elected by  
4 the people; that's what I meant.

11:59:53 5 Q. And what I'm trying to explore now is the fact that you  
6 switched sides, didn't you, from a democratically elected  
7 president - President Samuel K Doe - to a rebel leader?

8 A. The circumstances -- I explained the circumstances.

9 Q. Yeah.

12:00:09 10 A. I had to save my life.

11 Q. Well, the circumstances were that you had found yourself  
12 on the losing side; that's right, isn't it?

13 A. You say losing side?

14 Q. Yes.

12:00:19 15 A. I got caught up into a situation where I had to protect  
16 my life.

17 Q. Yes.

18 A. I had to do everything psychologically to protect my  
19 life, sir.

12:00:28 20 Q. Whereas if you'd been on the winning side, you wouldn't  
21 have been so worried about protecting your life, would  
22 you?

23 A. What do you mean by "winning side"?

24 Q. Well, Samuel K Doe was executed how long after June 1990?

12:00:41 25 A. No, but I -- I -- I -- I got caught up into the whole war  
26 system before Samuel Kanyon Doe got executed.

27 Q. Yes, I think we can see that. And the point that I'm  
28 making, and I know that you can understand exactly what  
29 I'm saying --

1 A. I'm not understanding this, sir.

2 Q. You realised you were on the losing side, so you switched  
3 sides to Charles Taylor.

4 A. When you talk about "switch", it's like I walk from  
12:01:03 5 Monrovia and I told Charles Taylor "here I am". No, sir.  
6 I don't want you to -- because Samuel Kanyon Doe defeated  
7 himself --

8 PRESIDING JUDGE: Please, let us -- excuse me.

9 THE WITNESS: Sir.

12:01:16 10 PRESIDING JUDGE:

11 Q. What are you saying -- you are saying no to what?

12 A. He say that -- well, he can go over that. The counsellor  
13 -- I mean, the judge wants to know. You can --

14 Q. The counsel is telling you, you know, that you switched  
12:01:33 15 over --

16 A. I said no, sir.

17 Q. -- from a losing side to the winning side.

18 A. Well, I mean --

19 Q. That is, you moved from -- well, let me put it crude --  
12:01:43 20 from the AFL. You say you are an AFL man. You moved  
21 from the AFL, you know, to -- which was the losing side  
22 apparently -- to the --

23 JUDGE THOMPSON: To the NPFL.

24 THE WITNESS: To the NPFL.

12:01:54 25 PRESIDING JUDGE: Yes.

26 THE WITNESS: Well, chief, I just telling him that I didn't --

27 PRESIDING JUDGE:

28 Q. Do you agree -- do you agree to this?

29 A. What?

1 Q. That you switched, you know, over from the losing side to  
2 the winning side?  
3 A. I got up into that, yes, sir. I got caught up during the  
4 attack.  
12:02:11 5 Q. You agree that you switched over?  
6 A. Yes, sir.  
7 Q. From the winning side?  
8 A. No. I mean, you said from the losing side.  
9 Q. From the losing side, I'm sorry -- you know, from the  
12:02:22 10 losing side to the winning side?  
11 A. Because I got caught up in it, yes, sir. I got caught up  
12 into it, so I was on their side, and that's it.  
13 MR CAMMEGH: And perhaps I can answer the question.  
14 PRESIDING JUDGE: Learned counsel, please, please.  
12:02:32 15 MR CAMMEGH: Forgive me.  
16 PRESIDING JUDGE: Just a minute. Yes, please.  
17 MR CAMMEGH:  
18 Q. I think Samuel K Doe lost his life about a month later,  
19 didn't he, in July of 1990? He was executed?  
12:03:04 20 A. June, after he surrendered. That was July when -- when  
21 he got caught up and -- yes, sir.  
22 Q. Quite soon after you switched sides.  
23 A. Sir?  
24 Q. Quite soon after you switched sides.  
12:03:15 25 A. Quite soon?  
26 Q. Yeah.  
27 A. I wasn't on the frontline, so he got caught up into -- at  
28 the -- at the time ECOMOG was already present, when he  
29 got caught.

1 Q. Samuel K Doe was executed by Taylor's men very soon after  
2 you switched sides.  
3 A. Can I --  
4 PRESIDING JUDGE:  
12:03:36 5 Q. When was Doe executed?  
6 A. Well, I mean --  
7 Q. Wait, wait, wait. When was Doe executed, please?  
8 A. Well, I can't remember the month, but it should be  
9 probably July or August, but around that time.  
12:03:44 10 Q. In July of what year?  
11 A. That was 1990. But there's a point I want to clear,  
12 Your Honour, because maybe he doesn't understand  
13 probably. I want to make some little clarification.  
14 Q. Don't presume that counsel does not understand.  
12:04:03 15 A. Okay, okay, I'm sorry, I'm not presuming.  
16 Q. Yes.  
17 A. Okay, sir. I just want to make this clarification again.  
18 PRESIDING JUDGE: Yes, yes, just a minute.  
19 MR SANTORA: I just want to object on a misrepresentation of  
12:04:13 20 the evidence. The evidence is not that Samuel K Doe was  
21 killed by Taylor's men.  
22 THE WITNESS: Exactly.  
23 MR SANTORA: And I just want to make sure that the evidence is  
24 put out properly.  
12:04:22 25 THE WITNESS: And that's what I want to clarify to him.  
26 That's what I want to clarify to him, Your Honour.  
27 MR CAMMEGH:  
28 Q. Well, it was certainly forces allied to Taylor, wasn't  
29 it?

1 A. Your Honour, sir, can I clarify this?

2 PRESIDING JUDGE: Listen to the question first. Mr Cammegh,

3 can you put the question to him again, please?

4 MR CAMMEGH:

12:04:40 5 Q. The execution was certainly done by those allied to

6 Mr Taylor, wasn't it?

7 A. Yes, sir, Prince Johnson.

8 Q. Yeah, so let's not split hairs. Now --

9 PRESIDING JUDGE: Just a minute, please.

12:04:52 10 Q. The execution was done by those who were allied to

11 Mr Taylor?

12 A. Yes, sir, it's the INPFL. That's Prince Johnson's group.

13 Independent National Patriotic Front, INPFL, Prince

14 Johnson's group, did the execution of Samuel Kanyon Doe.

12:05:31 15 Q. Independence National?

16 A. Yes, sir, Independence National Patriotic Front of

17 Liberia, INPFL.

18 Q. And counsel is suggesting to you that the INPFL was

19 closely allied to Taylor.

12:06:05 20 A. Well, I don't know. Is it allies, friends?

21 PRESIDING JUDGE: Counsel, can you put your question to him

22 again?

23 THE WITNESS: I don't know what you mean by allies, because

24 they were all -- they were enemy. NPFL were fighting

12:06:16 25 INPFL, INPFL were fighting NPFL, but they all were moving

26 towards the same objective - capturing Monrovia, trying

27 to seize power. So I don't know what you mean by allies.

28 MR CAMMEGH:

29 Q. If Taylor had got hold of Doe --



1 A. Say that again.

2 Q. If Taylor had got hold of Samuel Doe --

3 A. Yes, sir.

4 Q. -- what would he have done to him?

12:06:36 5 A. I don't know, unless you -- I don't know -- I don't know

6 all his determination. I can't tell you that, sir.

7 Q. Well, let's move on. What rank were you when you went

8 over to the NPFL?

9 A. I was captain.

12:06:48 10 Q. You were captain?

11 A. Right, sir.

12 Q. I think you told us yesterday that nobody in the AFL

13 holds a rank lower than captain; is that correct?

14 A. No, no, no, no, don't misconstrue me, sir. I did not say

12:07:03 15 that. When I initially joined the Army, there was

16 procedures followed, recruitment system was intact. When

17 Samuel Kanyon Doe took over, he did not liberalise the

18 Army; he troublised [sic] the army.

19 Q. "Troublised the army"?

12:07:14 20 A. When Taylor took over, he did not liberalises the army;

21 he factionalised [sic] the army.

22 Q. All right.

23 A. So that's the situation. But I went through the ladders.

24 Q. I understand.

12:07:24 25 A. And I achieved those rank through merit.

26 Q. You'd been in the army for almost 20 years by 1990,

27 hadn't you?

28 A. Well, up to the time I left I serve 21 years.

29 Q. In those 20 years you got to the rank of captain?

1 A. Yes, sir, honestly.

2 Q. Yes. Your rise was fairly meteoric, wasn't it, after you

3 became one of Taylor's men?

4 PRESIDING JUDGE: He mightn't -- break down the word

12:07:51 5 "meteoric", please.

6 MR CAMMEGH: I'm sorry, I will.

7 PRESIDING JUDGE: Break down that word.

8 MR CAMMEGH:

9 Q. Your promotion after 1990 --

12:07:56 10 A. Yes, sir.

11 Q. -- was accelerated, wasn't it? It was --

12 A. You mean after 1990?

13 Q. Yes.

14 A. Oh, yeah, my -- my promotion was accelerated like other

12:08:05 15 people who were there too, so that was unanimous.

16 Q. Right. I'm just interested to know, General -- you tell

17 us that you had achieved outstanding grades or

18 outstanding reports during your time in the army?

19 A. You talk about outstanding report and rank?

12:08:29 20 Q. You told us that the promotion that you achieved was --

21 A. Yes.

22 Q. -- due to the outstanding record that you had in the

23 army?

24 A. Definitely, they were very much outstanding based on my

12:08:44 25 performances. Like I told you before, I went to the

26 United States, I did series of military training, both

27 basic and advanced. '87 I went up there again to

28 reinforce my knowledge, military. So that put me in a

29 better position to be a professional soldier, so if I can

1 train people to be a general, then what make you think

2 I'm not capable of being a general too.

3 [HS121004C 12.12 p.m.]

4 Q. But 20 years is quite a long time to achieve the rank of  
5 captain, isn't it, even if you don't want [overlapping  
6 speakers]

7 A. I don't want you to keep emphasising on the rank of  
8 captain. You are talking of my capability, my knowledge.  
9 They have sergeants that have served the military for 25  
10 years. They are the knowledge behind every military  
11 organisation, so you can grab one sergeant and make him  
12 chief of staff, he can command a whole army because of  
13 his knowledge.

14 Q. What was it, do you think, that enabled your rank to be  
15 raised from captain to brigadier general in just six  
16 years?

17 A. Well, that's revolution and who am I to question Taylor  
18 to say if you are elevated to the rank of general and  
19 perform so-so-and-so's job and I have the capability. I  
20 was not looking at rank, I was looking at my ability to  
21 demonstrate my knowledge, my professionalism.

22 Q. That's revolution, you say.

23 A. That's revolutions.

24 Q. And your contribution to the revolution was rewarded in  
25 your promotion.

26 A. No, no, don't misinterpret that.

27 Q. All right.

28 A. That's not what I meant. If that's what you mean, that's  
29 not what I meant. My contribution to the revolution was

- 1 to demonstrate my professionalism.
- 2 Q. I understand.
- 3 A. To weigh international credibility, that was my  
4 objective and I demonstrated it -- I demonstrated that  
5 over the past years.
- 6 Q. Let's return to the meeting with Charles Taylor in  
7 Gbarnga then.
- 8 A. Yes, sir. Gbarnga.
- 9 Q. If I have got this right, it would seem to be that at  
10 that same meeting you agreed to train special forces for  
11 Charles Taylor.
- 12 A. Now again, a point of correction, counsellor. I did not  
13 agree to train special forces. Special forces were  
14 already trained in from Libya.
- 15 Q. Yes, but you agreed to partake in their further training,  
16 didn't you, at that meeting in Gbarnga?
- 17 A. I agreed to help train civilians that were recruited.
- 18 Q. Yes.
- 19 A. So it means I agreed to transform civilians from  
20 civilians to fighters.
- 21 Q. Well.
- 22 A. I agree.
- 23 Q. I think what you told Mr Santora last week was that you  
24 agreed to train special forces. I understand they were  
25 already being trained.
- 26 A. Well Mr Santora answered to that, not me. He is here.
- 27 Q. And that those individuals came from various countries  
28 including Gambia, Burkina Faso and the Ivory Coast.
- 29 A. Well, I think you will have to re-check your notes, sir.

1           Never. Ever.

2   JUDGE BOUTET: There is an objection here.

3   MR SANTORA: I am sorry to object, but -- and I let it going

4           the first and second time, but there was never an

5           assertion - it was to the contrary - never an assertion

6           of training of special forces by this witness. And he

7           put it to him twice and then a third time, but there was

8           no assertion, it is an incorrect assertion to say that

9           the witness said he trained special forces.

10   THE WITNESS: Never.

11   MR CAMMEGH: Well, what I just put to the witness - and I took

12           it word for word from the note that I took in evidence in

13           chief - was that at that meeting he agreed to train

14           special forces. If my record of his agreement is

15           incorrect, then I will be corrected, but that is the note

16           that I have.

17   JUDGE BOUTET: That's not my recollection either, that he

18           agreed to train special forces. He agreed to train as he

19           just described the conscripts, but not special forces.

20   THE WITNESS: No, sir.

21   JUDGE BOUTET: If it is important, we can look at the record,

22           Mr Cammegh.

23   MR CAMMEGH: It probably is not too significant at this stage.

24   Q. Tell me, please, about the NPFL policy of forced

25           conscription that you were aware of.

26   A. The policy of what, sir?

27   Q. Forced conscription.

28   A. Well, I didn't use force, I used involuntary

29           conscriptions. Involuntarily conscriptions of --

1 Q. It's the same thing, isn't it?

2 PRESIDING JUDGE: But involuntary and forced is the same

3 thing, General.

4 THE WITNESS: You say forced [overlapping speakers].

5 PRESIDING JUDGE: Involuntary [overlapping speakers] and so

6 on.

7 THE WITNESS: You say force. Well I wasn't -- I wasn't --

8 PRESIDING JUDGE: But they are saying the same thing.

9 THE WITNESS: Your Honour, sir, I was not in charge of

10 recruitment.

11 MR CAMMEGH:

12 Q. No.

13 A. No, sir.

14 Q. But you were aware that there was a policy of forced or

15 involuntary conscription.

16 A. Oh yes, I saw it. Because whenever they captured a town

17 or a village, whether you liked it or not, you have to be

18 a part, if not you were considered to be an enemy to the

19 revolution.

20 Q. Yes. Did that form part of the training, so far as you

21 are aware?

22 A. Say that again.

23 Q. Did that form part of the training?

24 A. But I'm not a recruiter, so I only train people that they

25 bring to me. I'm not a recruiter, so I can't say I

26 forced people to come for training. No, that was not my

27 responsibility. They have special forces special for

28 that. We have -- in the army we have G1, 2, 3 and 4, so

29 the G1 is in charge of personnel, recruitment and

- 1 everything. So I was directly in charge of training  
2 that's the G3 sections and operations.
- 3 Q. But surely part of the training would have been to tell  
4 conscripts.
- 5 A. Sir?
- 6 Q. Surely part of the training would have been to -- I will  
7 put it another way, surely part of the training would  
8 have involved training men who have been involuntarily  
9 conscripted.
- 10 A. I'm afraid the question is confusing, because I don't  
11 know what part do I have to play with someone who go into  
12 conscript somebody --
- 13 Q. All right.
- 14 A. -- and then.
- 15 Q. I will deal with it in this way --
- 16 PRESIDING JUDGE:
- 17 Q. General, the training -- the training you were giving?
- 18 A. Yes, sir.
- 19 Q. -- involved some people who were involuntarily  
20 conscripted.
- 21 A. Oh, yes, sir.
- 22 MR CAMMEGH:
- 23 Q. And you knew you were training involuntary conscripts;  
24 correct?
- 25 A. Above my jurisdictions.
- 26 Q. Above your jurisdiction?
- 27 A. Yes, sir, I have to go do -- I had to do what I had to do  
28 based on the mandate from the overall rebel leaders  
29 and --

- 1 Q. Right. Well --
- 2 A. That was my own responsibility, yes, sir.
- 3 Q. Well, don't worry, because I'm going to come onto command  
4 structure in a short while.
- 5 A. Say that again.
- 6 Q. Don't worry because I'm going to come onto --
- 7 A. No, I'm not even worried.
- 8 Q. Well, I am pleased to hear that.
- 9 A. No, no, no, I got no cause to worry.
- 10 Q. I am going to come onto command structure later, all  
11 right?
- 12 A. Yes, sir, I got no cause to worry.
- 13 Q. We will come to that in a short while. But perhaps now  
14 you can tell me about the battalion of SBU who were being  
15 trained up in the -- was it camp Naama or up in Kolahun  
16 area, I can't remember, you tell me.
- 17 Q. Camp Naama or Kolahun?
- 18 Q. Camp Konola, thank you. Tell me about the battalion of  
19 SBUs.
- 20 A. I made a distinction -- I made a distinction right over  
21 there, I mean --
- 22 PRESIDING JUDGE: Just listen to the question. Please, listen  
23 to the question. Mr Cammegh, can you retake the  
24 question, please.
- 25 MR CAMMEGH: Yes.
- 26 Q. Tell me, please, about the battalion of small boys unit  
27 at Camp Konola while you were training commander.
- 28 A. Battalion?
- 29 JUDGE THOMPSON: Just a minute. I would like to intervene



1       here. That kind of formulation, doesn't it really take  
2       us all over the place, if you say, "Tell me about."  
3       Wouldn't we try to be a bit specific, remember this  
4       witness is a man of such vast knowledge and that kind of  
5       questioning would be an invitation to explore even  
6       chartered waters.

7   MR CAMMEGH: I take your Honour's meaning, I will tighten up  
8       the question.

9   Q.   General --

10  A.   Yes, sir.

11  Q.   -- Were you or were you not aware that there was a small  
12       boys unit at Camp Konola?

13  A.   Yes, sir, I was aware.

14  Q.   Yes. Were they being trained?

15  A.   Yes, sir, they were being trained at Konola.

16  Q.   Were you the training commandant in the NPFL at that  
17       time?

18  A.   I was the training commandant.

19  Q.   Thank you.

20  JUDGE THOMPSON: Slowly counsel, here. Continue.

21  MR CAMMEGH:

22  Q.   The yellow jackets, I think there was battalion of yellow  
23       jackets as well, wasn't there?

24  A.   Yes, sir, they had. They had yellow jackets just like  
25       girls.

26  Q.   Were you aware that they were being trained?

27  A.   Yes, sir, yellow jackets were being trained.

28  Q.   Were you training commandant of the NPFL at that time?

29  A.   Well, when I surrender there was a battalion size of the

1 SBU already in place.

2 Q. Yes.

3 A. There was battalion size of the yellow jackets in place.

4 Q. I accept that.

5 A. And so additional boys that were trained by the special

6 forces, they were being augmented, they added them to the

7 battalion. Yes, they were trained.

8 Q. When you say you were training commandant, General, do I

9 understand that there was nobody above you in the

10 training hierarchy?

11 A. No, sir, let's be very, very specific on that. I just

12 want to let you know that --

13 JUDGE THOMPSON: General, General --

14 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.

15 PRESIDING JUDGE: Was there any [overlapping speakers].

16 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir, there was special forces that

17 overruled what I say.

18 JUDGE THOMPSON:

19 Q. In other words, there was somebody higher in the

20 hierarchy?

21 A. Yes, sir.

22 Q. All right. As training commandant I had --

23 A. Someone that was higher than me in that had the final

24 decision to take. Yes, sir.

25 Q. Took the final decision.

26 JUDGE THOMPSON: Learned counsel, proceed.

27 MR CAMMEGH:

28 Q. But so far as training standard operational procedure was

29 concerned, you were the immediate boss, weren't you? You

1           were in charge of --

2   A.   That was within the G3 sections.

3   Q.   Yes, I know. You were in charge of training, weren't

4           you?

5   A.   Yes, sir. When it comes to policy making I am not the

6           one responsible.

7   JUDGE THOMPSON:

8   Q.   Listen General --

9   A.   Yes, sir.

10   Q.   The question was as training -- as well as training

11           standard operation procedure was concerned, you had the

12           final say. Am I right, learned counsel?

13   MR CAMMEGH: Yes.

14   THE WITNESS: No, sir.

15   JUDGE THOMPSON: You did not?

16   THE WITNESS: No, sir.

17   JUDGE THOMPSON: Counsel proceed.

18   MR CAMMEGH:

19   Q.   I understand what you are saying is that you were not in

20           charge of policy.

21   A.   Policy making.

22   Q.   Yes.

23   A.   Yes, sir.

24   Q.   You were simply in charge of training.

25   A.   Yes, sir.

26   Q.   What would you say, General, were anyone to suggest that

27           you were guilty of some sort of war crime being complicit

28           in the training and use of under-age soldiers?

29   A.   There were special forces in charge of training SBUs, I

- 1 did mention that at Konola.
- 2 Q. No, you were in charge of training?
- 3 A. I told you I had somebody above.
- 4 Q. Yes, you also told us that you were training commandant
- 5 at the time that SBUs and yellow jackets were being
- 6 trained in Liberia. Now my question to you is what do
- 7 you have to say -- what would you say if anyone were to
- 8 accuse you of a war crime of the use of child soldiers?
- 9 A. Well, that's a person's opinion, it's not a fact, so --
- 10 JUDGE THOMPSON:
- 11 Q. No, what would you say for yourself.
- 12 A. What would I say.
- 13 Q. For yourself. In other words, if that allegation were
- 14 made against you.
- 15 A. I would say it is not true. I would say it is not true.
- 16 Q. It is not true that --
- 17 A. I would say it is not true.
- 18 Q. -- by training child soldiers, I would be guilty of war
- 19 crimes; is that what you are saying?
- 20 A. Yes, sir.
- 21 JUDGE THOMPSON: Continue, learned counsel.
- 22 MR CAMMEGH:
- 23 Q. In relation to your training of conscripts, you reported
- 24 directly, almost every week, to Charles Taylor, didn't
- 25 you, to give him an update on the situation?
- 26 A. Yes, sir.
- 27 Q. Thank you. Regular contact with your boss, Charles
- 28 Taylor?
- 29 A. Yes, sir.

- 1 Q. Because he wanted to know, didn't he, he wanted to be  
2 constantly updated as to the battle readiness of this  
3 force being prepared in Northern Liberia?
- 4 A. Northern Liberia?
- 5 Q. Well, that's where the camps were, was it, up in the  
6 northern part of Liberia, Camp Konola.
- 7 A. Konola is not in the northern part of the Liberia.
- 8 Q. Well, forget the word northern then.
- 9 A. Okay, but you used the word northern, so I just wanted to  
10 clarify that.
- 11 Q. Well, we will forget that.
- 12 A. Okay.
- 13 Q. My knowledge of Liberian geography is not as good as  
14 yours.
- 15 A. Okay, then leave the word northern.
- 16 Q. I will, General. I will take your advice and leave out  
17 the word northern.
- 18 PRESIDING JUDGE: Yes, the question is.
- 19 MR CAMMEGH: The question --
- 20 PRESIDING JUDGE: You were suggesting to him that his boss,  
21 Taylor, you know, wanted to be constantly informed --
- 22 MR CAMMEGH: Yes, indeed.
- 23 PRESIDING JUDGE: -- about the battle readiness, you know, of  
24 the forces he was training.
- 25 MR CAMMEGH: Yes.
- 26 Q. Well, that's exactly the position, isn't it, General, he  
27 wanted to be constantly updated as to the battle  
28 readiness of this force?
- 29 A. I was on training base, I wasn't battlefront commander.

1        You had -- you had a battlefront commander, it was  
2        General Issa Musa, so why would the president want to  
3        leave General Issa Musa and come to a training commander  
4        who is on a training base and has to give him update on  
5        battlefront.

6        PRESIDING JUDGE:

7        Q.    [Overlapping speakers] until readiness in the training  
8        camp?

9        A.    Sir?

10      Q.    You were training them [overlapping speakers]

11      A.    I was in the camp --

12      Q.    Yes, you were training them [overlapping speakers]

13      A.    -- I was not on the battlefront.

14      Q.    Yes, you were training them for battle readiness for  
15      them -- when they graduate don't they go to battle?

16      A.    Yes, sir, they do.

17      Q.    Yes, so --

18      A.    But his question -- I don't understand his question.

19      Q.    I am sure that's a question, you know, counsel is asking  
20      you.

21      A.    No, sir, I think the way I understood the question was  
22      the up-to-date of activity of the battlefront Charles  
23      Taylor.

24      Q.    No, I don't think so.

25      A.    Okay, counsel, can you --

26      JUDGE THOMPSON: Counsel, repeat your question [inaudible].

27      THE WITNESS: Can you repeat that.

28      MR CAMMEGH:

29      Q.    Charles Taylor demanded to be constantly updated,

1 informed, about the battle readiness of the force you  
2 were training.  
3 A. Oh, okay, battle readiness.  
4 JUDGE THOMPSON: [Overlapping speakers]  
5 THE WITNESS: Oh, yes, sir. Okay, I understand the word  
6 readiness.  
7 JUDGE THOMPSON: It's a very specific question.  
8 THE WITNESS: Okay, sir, yes, sir. He wanted to be informed  
9 as to the battle readiness, the better prepared  
10 personnel, yes, sir.  
11 MR CAMMEGH: Right.  
12 JUDGE THOMPSON: So the answer is yes.  
13 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.  
14 MR CAMMEGH:  
15 Q. Well, I mean, you weren't ringing up Charles Taylor every  
16 week just to ask him how his wife was, were you?  
17 A. I was what?  
18 JUDGE THOMPSON: Counsel, is that -- that question is not  
19 necessary, is it?  
20 MR CAMMEGH: Well, Your Honour, no?  
21 PRESIDING JUDGE: Why not?  
22 MR CAMMEGH:  
23 Q. Trainees, I want to move onto the trainees that you had  
24 personal --  
25 A. No, no, you said -- what was your question again?  
26 Q. I just wondered whether or not you were asking him about  
27 his wife.  
28 JUDGE THOMPSON: Learned counsel, leave that question, let's  
29 move on.

1 MR CAMMEGH: Well, he asked me to repeat it, Your Honour, so I  
2 would move on.  
3 PRESIDING JUDGE: Yes, why not, his wife has been an issue in  
4 this case.  
5 THE WITNESS: No, but chief, I want to know, because I don't  
6 know what are you chewing the words? Express -- don't  
7 chew the words -- speak out, counsellor.  
8 JUDGE THOMPSON: [Microphone not activated]  
9 THE WITNESS: Don't chew the words.  
10 JUDGE BOUTET: Please, please, witness -- please, witness,  
11 this is not a place to argue with counsel.  
12 THE WITNESS: I'm sorry.  
13 JUDGE BOUTET: Just listen to the question and answer the  
14 question, please.  
15 THE WITNESS: Okay, I'm sorry. I'm sorry, Your Honour. I'm  
16 sorry.  
17 MR CAMMEGH:  
18 Q. I want to move onto the time leading up to February 27th  
19 of 1991. You have told us that the first group of  
20 trainees were on station by August of 1990, the second  
21 group by October, and the third group followed, I think,  
22 towards the end of 1990; correct?  
23 A. The third group what?  
24 Q. The third group were on station towards the end of 1990?  
25 A. Yes, sir, at the end of 1990.  
26 Q. Thank you.  
27 A. To be specific, November.  
28 Q. You see what I want to know is when it was you first  
29 became aware of this forces objective.



- 1 A. What do you mean forces objective?
- 2 Q. I think you know what I mean.
- 3 A. I don't know.
- 4 Q. The objective of that force you were training as we now  
5 know was to invade Sierra Leone.
- 6 A. Well I got to know that the objective of that force  
7 [inaudible] I didn't even know I was training RUF people  
8 in Konola until when I saw this argument among the  
9 trainees.
- 10 Q. Yes.
- 11 A. And I had to verify that. That's when Charles Taylor and  
12 Sankoh visited me at Konola.
- 13 Q. Well exactly, when was that visit?
- 14 A. Sir?
- 15 Q. When was the visit from Charles Taylor and Foday Sankoh?
- 16 A. When I say between January -- between January of 1991.
- 17 Q. When did you start training yourself, July or August,  
18 when was it of 1990?
- 19 A. I wasn't training commandant for RUF, I told you that, I  
20 started training when I surrendered in June for the  
21 National Patriotic Front of Liberia.
- 22 Q. Then that is the answer I am looking for in June?
- 23 A. Sir?
- 24 Q. June, you started training in June?
- 25 A. Yes, sir, immediately when I surrendered. Yes, sir.
- 26 Q. And you were in contact with Charles Taylor almost every  
27 week giving him updates.
- 28 A. I have answered that question over and again, I say yes,  
29 sir.

- 1 Q. You must have known that something was afoot, General,  
2 that something big was being planned?
- 3 A. No, sir, I wasn't in Charles Taylor's mind so I couldn't  
4 predict that.
- 5 Q. It wasn't in Charles Taylor's mind?
- 6 A. I couldn't predict his mind.
- 7 Q. Right, so this sudden appearance of a group of trainees  
8 in August, again in October, another in -- was it  
9 November or December, didn't ring any alarm bells in your  
10 head?
- 11 A. No, no, no, no, no, no. Counsellor, can I can I come in,  
12 sir, because the training of forces you just said the  
13 readiness of training -- NPFL was at war.
- 14 Q. Yes.
- 15 A. And the objective of organising this training base to be  
16 able to get the people in readiness is to fight -- move  
17 onto Monrovia and capture. I was training people who  
18 were anti-Doe movement. I don't know whether RUF people  
19 were planning to go fight in Sierra Leone, my objective  
20 was we were fighting to overthrow -- apparently the NPFL  
21 came in to overthrow Samuel Kanyon Doe and that was the  
22 reason why the first batch of trainees were trained,  
23 graduated; the second batch were trained, they were NPFL  
24 fighters, graduated; the third batch, that was in  
25 November, I mean, coming to November, then I begin to  
26 notice there has been a little problem among the trainees  
27 complaining that they have foreign nationals among --  
28 among them. So I had to make sure to clarify that. When  
29 I noticed that I informed Taylor. Like you readily say I

1 was in touch -- if I wasn't in touch, I was not going to  
2 inform him.

3 Q. Is that really true?

4 A. What?

5 Q. Are you telling the truth about this?

6 A. Certainly, I'm telling the truth. I am saying the truth.

7 Q. Really?

8 A. The facts.

9 Q. You were by now holding a very important position within  
10 the NPFL. You were training commandant.

11 A. Yes, sir.

12 Q. We now know, of course, that very shortly afterwards, on  
13 3rd March, an invasion took place of Sierra Leone.

14 A. Say that again.

15 Q. We know that very shortly after you took command of the  
16 training, an invasion of Sierra Leone took place.

17 A. Invasion of Sierra Leone took place, yes, so --

18 Q. We know that Foday Sankoh with Charles Taylor visited  
19 your camp in January of 1991.

20 A. Yes, sir. But he didn't -- he introduced Sankoh as his  
21 personal friend.

22 Q. Yes.

23 A. And he said the presidents of the Sierra Leonean goes --  
24 it was because of the military alliance.

25 Q. Did you know Foday Sankoh was Sierra Leonean when you  
26 were first introduced to him?

27 A. Say that again, sir.

28 Q. When you were introduced to Foday Sankoh by Taylor in  
29 January --

- 1 A. Yes.
- 2 Q. -- in your camp, were you aware that Foday Sankoh came  
3 from Sierra Leone?
- 4 A. Oh, yes, sir, from the way he spoke, he introduced him  
5 and said, "This is Foday Sankoh."
- 6 Q. Right.
- 7 A. "And he is from Sierra Leone. We all did our training  
8 together in Libya, special forces. A very close friend  
9 of mine. As I talk to you now, commandant, his men are  
10 fighting on the front line with the other NPFL special  
11 forces that came."
- 12 Q. Weren't you suspicious?
- 13 A. Sir?
- 14 Q. Weren't you suspicious? Here is this man Sankoh who has  
15 been trained up in Libya, special forces, a man from  
16 Sierra Leone? Weren't you suspicious that something else  
17 was afoot?
- 18 A. Special forces.
- 19 Q. Yes.
- 20 A. Was he special?
- 21 Q. Yes, you have just told us.
- 22 A. Was he special?
- 23 Q. Special forces [overlapping speakers]
- 24 A. Special forces, that's his name the guy. I -- I -- I am  
25 a trained special forces, I am a trained ranger.
- 26 Q. Please --
- 27 A. Special forces --
- 28 Q. Please --
- 29 A. -- are part of the military branch. It tells you and

- 1 specify the kind of training you do.
- 2 Q. Please do not --
- 3 A. That's what they mean.
- 4 Q. Please do not avoid my question.
- 5 A. What is your question specifically?
- 6 Q. Were you not suspicious having met Sankoh who you knew
- 7 was special forces trained in Libya --
- 8 A. Yes, sir.
- 9 Q. -- who you knew was from Sierra Leone that these forces
- 10 were going to be used for an invasion?
- 11 A. No, sir.
- 12 Q. You weren't?
- 13 A. No, sir.
- 14 Q. You are honestly telling this Court that you, the
- 15 training commandant, did not become aware of this until
- 16 just six days before the invasion took place?
- 17 A. No, sir, I just told you that Foday Sankoh was introduced
- 18 after the rivalry among the trainees. At that time he
- 19 was introduced in January. This is when I got to know
- 20 Corporal Sankoh.
- 21 Q. Yes.
- 22 A. That's the first time I got to know him and he introduced
- 23 him as a personal friend and this is when he told me
- 24 about this military alliance.
- 25 Q. It must have crossed your mind --
- 26 A. That as I talk to you now, look -- they are special
- 27 forces from Sierra Leone fighting alongside the NPFL, so
- 28 look -- let me tell you, if any of these trainees was to
- 29 jeopardise the whole revolutions, they would be dealt

- 1 with. So you should be able to know that. And it was  
2 after that I got to know Corporal Sankoh.
- 3 Q. Yes.
- 4 A. I just told you that, sir.
- 5 Q. It must have crossed your mind, General, "what are these  
6 forces being trained for" you must have asked yourself?
- 7 A. What are these what?
- 8 Q. What are these forces being trained for, you must have  
9 asked yourself that question?
- 10 A. What are they being trained for?
- 11 Q. I know that the NPFL fighter were trained to go and  
12 fight, then overthrow Samuel Doe. That's what I know.
- 13 Q. All right. Well, let me ask you this --
- 14 A. Yes, sir.
- 15 Q. The first group that you got in August of 1990 --
- 16 A. Yes, sir.
- 17 Q. -- when did their training -- when was their training  
18 completed?
- 19 A. The training every eight weeks, sometimes [inaudible]
- 20 Q. [Overlapping speakers]
- 21 A. -- it was inconsistent, sometime nine -- eight weeks, it  
22 depends on the zero week, like I told.
- 23 Q. Thank you. Did they go to the front?
- 24 A. Sir?
- 25 Q. Did they go to the front in that period?
- 26 A. Immediately when they graduate they go to the front to  
27 fight.
- 28 Q. Did they really?
- 29 A. Are you asking me?

1 Q. Yes.

2 A. Oh yes, sir.

3 Q. But I that you just told us these were -- these were  
4 trainees to be -- who were used eventually for the Sierra  
5 Leonean [overlapping speakers]

6 A. Are you really following your notes? Counsellor, are  
7 you -- because I told you three different stages. The  
8 first batch were trained, they were NPFL fighter, they  
9 went to the front line --

10 PRESIDING JUDGE: Please, General --

11 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.

12 PRESIDING JUDGE: I would like you to be very polite to  
13 counsel.

14 THE WITNESS: I'm sorry.

15 PRESIDING JUDGE: Counsel is an official of this court and I  
16 would like you to accord him the respect that he  
17 requires. His questions to you are not disrespectful at  
18 all.

19 THE WITNESS: Counsellor, I apologise.

20 MR CAMMEGH: All right, let's just --

21 PRESIDING JUDGE: Please.

22 MR CAMMEGH: I'm sorry.

23 THE WITNESS: I am sorry. Counsel, I'm sorry.

24 PRESIDING JUDGE: Counsel, please. It is part of the decorum  
25 of this environment.

26 THE WITNESS: I'm sorry, sir.

27 MR CAMMEGH:

28 Q. You are saying, are you, that those trainees, after their  
29 eight week training period, did go to the front?

- 1 A. Yes, sir, they went to the front.
- 2 Q. All right, we will leave it there. I just want to ask  
3 you some questions about the detail of the training,  
4 because one of the things you told Mr Santora last week  
5 was this - and I am quoting what you said - "The next  
6 thing in the training was to try to explain the  
7 revolution to the trainees." Did you explain the  
8 revolution to the trainees?
- 9 A. Yes, sir. Based on Charles Taylor's -- according to  
10 Charles Taylor's explanation, so I was compelled to  
11 explain the revolution to the trainees.
- 12 Q. Just a few weeks after you had come over from Doe's side.  
13 And then you said this, "I knew that anyone who didn't  
14 co-operate would be executed."
- 15 A. That was Charles Taylor saying directly to me.
- 16 Q. Were you prepared to work within that sort of protocol,  
17 as you call it?
- 18 A. According to Charles Taylor. If anyone who does not  
19 co-operate, he will be executed.
- 20 Q. You are a Christian man [overlapping speakers]
- 21 A. I was quoting Charles Taylor directly to the trainees,  
22 sir.
- 23 Q. You are a Christian man, you have made a lot of that?
- 24 A. Sir?
- 25 Q. You are a Christian man, yes?
- 26 A. But Charles Taylor is different from me. I was quoting  
27 what he said.
- 28 Q. Let's leave Charles Taylor out of this. You are a  
29 Christian, how did you feel?



1 PRESIDING JUDGE: Charles Taylor is also a Christian, are you  
2 doubting that?

3 THE WITNESS: No, he was also a Christian.

4 PRESIDING JUDGE: When he was handing over to the interim  
5 government, he was a pastor and there were many people  
6 there; is that not true? He is also a Christian, never  
7 mind, we have other forms of -- Go ahead, counsel.

8 MR CAMMEGH: Indeed we do, Your Honour.

9 Q. My point is this --

10 A. Yes, sir.

11 Q. My question is this: As a Christian man --

12 A. Yes, sir.

13 Q. -- who has been forced, as you say, to comply with this  
14 revolution --

15 A. Yes, sir.

16 Q. How did you feel about your trainees being subject to  
17 capital punishment should they not wish to adopt the  
18 revolution?

19 A. I didn't feel good about it, but there was nothing I  
20 could do.

21 Q. I see. Did you complain to anybody?

22 A. Well, besides God, Taylor was next. So who do I complain  
23 to when he -- when the order came from Charles Taylor  
24 himself so --

25 Q. I see. So you were content to just go along with it?

26 A. I had to comply with his instructions without  
27 unquestioning obedience.

28 Q. You see, at the same time you tell us were training them  
29 in the Geneva conventional.

- 1 A. Oh, yes, sir, I deliberately [inaudible] on the Geneva  
2 Convention of warfare. Yes, sir.
- 3 Q. Nothing in the Geneva convention about executing trainees  
4 who don't believe -- who don't agree with the politics,  
5 is there?
- 6 A. Well, counsellor, I did not teach anyone contradicting  
7 the Geneva Convention on Warfare, because I know quite  
8 frankly that even the prisoners at the war front, the  
9 soldiers at the war front fighting, when you surrender,  
10 they give you the Geneva Convention of Warfare, your  
11 enemies interrogate you instead of just carrying out  
12 summary executions. So how much [inaudible] about  
13 civilians, the harmless civilians, and they are not  
14 combatants so --
- 15 Q. You have told us --
- 16 A. These were things that -- that -- that -- they were  
17 informed that they are not supposed to be doing.
- 18 Q. You have told us earlier -- you have told us earlier that  
19 you were training commandant while the battalions of the  
20 SBU and the yellow jackets were being trained.
- 21 A. It was not just specifically SBU and yellow jackets. I  
22 mean, the general commandant for the National Patriotic  
23 Front.
- 24 Q. You know what I am coming to, I suspect.
- 25 A. I don't understand what you are coming to, sir.
- 26 Q. There is nothing in the Geneva Convention which allows  
27 the use of child soldiers, is there?
- 28 A. I know that very well, you don't have to interpret that  
29 for me, sir. I know the Geneva Convention, I read it and

1 I know that, sir.

2 JUDGE THOMPSON: General, answer the question.

3 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir. Yes, sir, I know that.

4 MR CAMMEGH:

5 Q. Do you ever feel as if you have been acting with a little

6 bit of hypocrisy in your military past, General?

7 A. Say that again, sir.

8 Q. Do you feel that back in 1990, '91, you were acting with

9 a little hypocrisy?

10 A. No, sir.

11 Q. No?

12 A. No, sir.

13 Q. How did you manage to accommodate the use of SBUs, the

14 knowledge that people could be executed with your

15 Christian conscience? How did you manage to deal with

16 that?

17 A. I'm afraid I don't understand your questions.

18 Q. I want to move on, please, to the meeting on the 27th

19 February.

20 A. Yes, sir.

21 Q. And this was of interest to me, because this was the

22 first time you mentioned my client, Augustine Gbao.

23 A. Yes, sir. Specifically on the 27th.

24 Q. Yes. You said that Foday Sankoh was at that meeting with

25 about 40 other people.

26 PRESIDING JUDGE: What was the date of this meeting?

27 MR CAMMEGH: 27th February 1991.

28 Q. And you told us that this is where the plan of action was

29 put together.

- 1 A. Yes, sir. In Gbarnga Gboveh Hill, that's Charles  
2 Taylor's residence.
- 3 Q. That this was the first time you knew, or even suspected,  
4 that Sierra Leone was about to be attacked?
- 5 A. Well, I told you, that would be the second time, because  
6 when Charles Taylor introduced Foday Sankoh and  
7 definitely he said, "These people are Corporal Sankoh's  
8 men." So I would presume that that was the second time  
9 during the 27 meeting.
- 10 Q. Well, just to make things clear. When was it? What date  
11 was it when you discovered that Sierra Leone was going to  
12 be attacked? I want to be fair to you, General.
- 13 A. Well, the 27th, after the final meeting.
- 14 Q. Okay.
- 15 A. February 27th, after the final meeting.
- 16 Q. And here Charles Taylor made it quite clear, didn't he,  
17 his view on conscription, because he said, "You have to  
18 recruit whoever you meet." These are your words, but  
19 not [overlapping speakers].
- 20 A. No, sir. That's -- that's -- I am quoting according to  
21 Charles Taylor. That's not my words.
- 22 PRESIDING JUDGE: [Overlapping speakers]
- 23 MR CAMMEGH: [Overlapping speakers]
- 24 PRESIDING JUDGE: Follow counsel very well, General.
- 25 THE WITNESS: Yes, yes, I'm sorry.
- 26 MR CAMMEGH:
- 27 Q. You have to recruit whoever you meet, old, young, boys,  
28 girls, and if they don't recruit, they are enemies of the  
29 revolution. So Sankoh was being encouraged to use, as

- 1           you said, the MO, the modus operandi of the NPFL?
- 2   A.   Yes, sir.
- 3   Q.   You were training commandant?
- 4   A.   Yes, sir?
- 5   Q.   Presumably you would have expected then to one day be
- 6           training some of these involuntary conscripts from Sierra
- 7           Leone?
- 8   A.   No, sir.
- 9   Q.   No?
- 10  A.   No, sir.
- 11  Q.   Well, who would have trained them?
- 12  A.   No, sir.
- 13  Q.   Who would have trained them?
- 14  A.   Because I wasn't training commandant for the RUF.
- 15  Q.   Are you saying that they would have been trained
- 16           methodically within Sierra Leone?
- 17  A.   Exactly. But that's why they assigned the 15 special
- 18           forces and the special forces that came along with Sankoh
- 19           so --
- 20  Q.   I see. You knew also at that meeting that Benjamin
- 21           Yeaten was in charge of the death squads.
- 22  A.   Oh, yes, sir, he was Charles Taylor's personal
- 23           representative and death squad commander.
- 24  Q.   Yes.
- 25  A.   I did mention that. Yes, sir.
- 26  Q.   Yes. And you knew that part of the invasion force would
- 27           be made up of foreign nationals?
- 28  A.   Definitely.
- 29  Q.   Burkina Faso.

- 1 A. Yes, sir.
- 2 Q. Cote D'Ivoire, and, I don't know, the Gambia.
- 3 A. Yes, sir.
- 4 Q. Ghana.
- 5 A. Yes, sir.
- 6 Q. Guinea.
- 7 A. No, I didn't mention Guinea.
- 8 Q. If you didn't mention Guinea, then we will leave Guinea  
9 out. But you get the point.
- 10 A. No, that's why I say, I didn't mention Guinea, sir.
- 11 Q. Well I accept that.
- 12 A. Yes, thank you.
- 13 Q. But your role immediately after this meeting took on  
14 rather more significance than training, didn't it?
- 15 A. Yes, sir.
- 16 Q. Let me explain what I am putting to you. You see you  
17 told us that after you shook hands with Sankoh, you went  
18 to Camp Naama, you hadn't had any sleep, because you were  
19 working so hard, and you divided in Camp Naama the 292  
20 men into squads, platoons and you organised the equipment  
21 and the standard operational procedure.
- 22 A. Yeah, that was from the 25th, the 26th, prior to the  
23 meeting.
- 24 Q. I'm sorry.
- 25 A. That was from the 25th February, the 26th, prior to the  
26 meetings.
- 27 Q. Well, what did you think you were doing on the 25th and  
28 26th? Why did you think you were dividing them into  
29 platoons and squads, dividing the equipment, giving them

- 1           their standard operation procedure?
- 2   A.    I don't know. The men were being ready and instruction  
3           was given by the rebel leaders, make sure you have these  
4           people broken down and you have the organisational  
5           structure.
- 6   Q.    You have just tripped yourself up, haven't you?
- 7   A.    Say that again.
- 8   Q.    You have just tripped yourself up, haven't you?
- 9   A.    What do you mean tripped?
- 10   Q.   You have not been telling the truth. You have been  
11          telling us this morning that you didn't [overlapping  
12          microphone] just let me finish. You have been telling us  
13          this morning you did not become aware that Sierra Leone  
14          was the target until the 27th.
- 15   A.    I did -- I disagree with you. I disagree with you.
- 16   Q.    Well, General, only about two minutes ago I said, do you  
17          remember, "I want to be fair to you, General, when was it  
18          you came to discover Sierra Leone was a target?" And you  
19          said the 27th.
- 20   A.    The 27th.
- 21   Q.    The same as you have said throughout the last week and a  
22          half.
- 23   A.    No, no, but wait a minute. The rally point was the 25th  
24          and the 26th. I doesn't indicate that -- I don't know  
25          what Taylor motive was.
- 26   Q.    Standard --
- 27   A.    All he told me was, "Look, make sure that the truck was  
28          sent my Philip Kebo to go and pick up the men," the 96  
29          men from Konola and they brought them to Camp Jackson,

1 Naama. You had the 150 men that they sent for -- he were  
2 putting these men together, he did not tell me why he  
3 were putting these men. I couldn't ask him why he was  
4 putting these men together until finally he declares his  
5 intention on the 27th.

6 Q. It sounds as if you are attempting to persuade this Court  
7 that when you divided the 292 men into squads, platoons,  
8 divided their equipment on the 25th and then the 20th,  
9 you had no idea where they might be going.

10 A. I said no, sir.

11 Q. That's rubbish, isn't it? Rubbish, General.

12 A. Well, you are -- judge --

13 Q. That's fanciful nonsense, do you want me to explain why?

14 A. You are telling me nonsense?

15 Q. You told us -- [overlapping speakers]

16 A. Now, you see what happened [overlapping speakers]

17 PRESIDING JUDGE: Counsel --

18 THE WITNESS: So now -- [overlapping speakers]

19 PRESIDING JUDGE: Let counsel -- [overlapping speakers]

20 THE WITNESS: -- he's becoming -- you becoming too  
21 antagonistic, sir. Why are you assaulting me?

22 PRESIDING JUDGE: [Overlapping speakers] -- can you please  
23 moderate [overlapping speakers]

24 THE WITNESS: Why are you assaulting me?

25 MR CAMMEGH: I will withdraw the word "rubbish".

26 PRESIDING JUDGE: Rubbish and nonsense, please.

27 THE WITNESS: He said nonsense.

28 PRESIDING JUDGE: Please, moderate your language, please.

29 MR CAMMEGH:



1 Q. With respect, General, isn't it nonsense to suggest that

2 [overlapping speakers]

3 A. Well, I know --

4 Q. Can I finish the question? Isn't it nonsense to suggest

5 that when you give somebody -- 292 men, to put it

6 completely accurately, when you give 292 men their

7 standard operation procedure, wouldn't it be nonsense to

8 suggest that part of that procedure would be not to tell

9 them which country they are about to go to?

10 A. I don't know. Organising and trying to give a special

11 operation order, SOPs, does not make me to understand

12 exactly where the mission ends. You can be called upon

13 and say, "Look, put one squad together," it's not going

14 to indicate to the trainers -- whoever is putting

15 together the mission in the minds of the leader for that

16 matter.

17 Q. I have made the point.

18 A. Are you going to tell me to you I know about it? I'm

19 not, I'm not aware of what the mission was.

20 Q. General, let's beg to differ, shall we? Let's move on.

21 You made much in your evidence about command

22 responsibility. You said that the commander in charge is

23 responsibility for his subordinates' conduct; the chain

24 of command is always to be applied. That's the doctrine

25 you have always been brought up on; yes?

26 A. That's the doctrine, yes, sir.

27 Q. Yes.

28 PRESIDING JUDGE: The doctrine is?

29 THE WITNESS: That's the doctrine of the military.

- 1 MR CAMMEGH:
- 2 Q. Yes?
- 3 A. Yes, sir.
- 4 PRESIDING JUDGE: Is what?
- 5 MR CAMMEGH: That the commander in charge is responsible for
- 6 his subordinate's conduct and that the chain of command
- 7 must always be applied.
- 8 Q. Tell me this, if you are ultimately responsible for the
- 9 training of a small boys unit, or if you are ultimately
- 10 responsible for the logistical division of an attack
- 11 force of 292 men into platoons and squads, where does
- 12 that place you within the chain of command
- 13 responsibility?
- 14 A. I have never told you, sir, that I was responsible for
- 15 logistical supplies of whatever unit. I have never told
- 16 you. There is nowhere in my statement, I have told you
- 17 that I was logistic command.
- 18 Q. Right. Okay. But it is in a very serious context, I
- 19 suggest, because one point that I don't think anybody has
- 20 mentioned so far, is that that invasion by those 292 men,
- 21 who you divided up into squads and platoons, precipitated
- 22 over a decade of carnage and murder and tragedy in this
- 23 country, the like of which --
- 24 JUDGE BOUTET: Mr Cammegh, are you arguing with the witness,
- 25 or are you asking questions? You are now, you know,
- 26 working and arguing on something that we may never see
- 27 the end of.
- 28 MR CAMMEGH: All right.
- 29 JUDGE BOUTET: I mean, I am quite prepared to accept that you

1           are in cross-examination, but within some confines.

2   MR CAMMEGH: Your Honour, I accept that, I will do deal with

3           it in this way.

4   Q.   Do you accept that your actions in dividing that group of

5           292 men resulted in a ten year civil war?

6   A.   I disagree.

7   Q.   And do you accept that any --

8   PRESIDING JUDGE: Please, just wait.

9   MR CAMMEGH: Sorry.

10   THE WITNESS: I disagree, sir.

11   MR CAMMEGH:

12   Q.   Do you accept that by virtue of organising those men

13           prior to the invasion, you must, by definition, have a

14           position within the chain of command responsibility for

15           which you are liable?

16   A.   No, sir.

17   Q.   You even accompanied --

18   PRESIDING JUDGE: Just a minute, please. This is a very,

19           very --

20   MR CAMMEGH:

21   Q.   By your own admission last week, you accompanied the

22           deployment to the border with Sam Bockarie, you went to

23           Kolahun. You did more than just train those men, didn't

24           you? You did more than just organise them into platoons,

25           you were actively interested in the invasion. Correct?

26   A.   What is the specific question, counsellor, I don't

27           understand your question.

28   Q.   You were actively concerned in the invasion by virtue of

29           accompanying the deployment to the border with Bockarie

1 on the 28th February?

2 A. No, sir, I was not actively involved into the invasion.

3 Q. But you did accompany the deployment.

4 A. I said no, sir. I was not actively involved in the

5 invasion, sir.

6 Q. But you did accompany --

7 A. I did not.

8 Q. Well, I am quoting you word for word --

9 A. I did not.

10 Q. [Inaudible]

11 JUDGE BOUTET: Mr Witness, please wait for the question. The

12 question is not -- it is a different question now. The

13 question is you accompanied, I don't know if you did or

14 not, but the question is you accompanied the forces to

15 the border.

16 THE WITNESS: Well, he added across to it. If he accompanied

17 [overlapping speakers]

18 JUDGE BOUTET: Just listen to the question.

19 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir. Yes, sir.

20 MR CAMMEGH:

21 Q. Did you or did you not accompany -- [overlapping

22 speakers]

23 A. I did.

24 Q. -- the deployment to the border [overlapping speakers]

25 A. I did, based on the instructions, yes, sir.

26 Q. [Overlapping speakers] on the 28th February.

27 A. Yes, sir.

28 Q. And you still say -- [overlapping speakers]

29 A. I took them to Lofa border, yes, sir.

- 1 Q. Yes, you took the force to the Lofa border and you still  
2 say you are outside the chain of command?
- 3 A. Yes, sir.
- 4 Q. Right.
- 5 A. That was in the chain of command of the RUF.
- 6 Q. I am going to finish for this half session with this, you  
7 went on to tell us the other day about the command  
8 structure --
- 9 A. Yes, sir.
- 10 Q. -- that was set up for the invasion?
- 11 A. Yes, sir.
- 12 Q. -- it was a four tiered command structure; do you  
13 remember?
- 14 A. Yes, sir. Stratified command levels.
- 15 Q. The first level.
- 16 A. Level one.
- 17 Q. That's right. Are you trying to put me off, General?  
18 The first level, military high command, that includes  
19 policy and there you nominated Charles Taylor and Foday  
20 Sankoh.
- 21 A. I nominated?
- 22 Q. Well, those are the two men you told us were in the  
23 military high command for this operation.
- 24 A. I didn't nominate or use the word nominate. I don't  
25 understand, could you please be a little bit specific?  
26 Clarify.
- 27 Q. I will deal with it in this way.
- 28 A. I did not nominate.
- 29 Q. No, I know you didn't.

- 1 A. I didn't tell you I'd nominated.
- 2 Q. You told us last week that the two main, or the two  
3 individuals, involved in the military high command in  
4 policy were Taylor and Sankoh; correct?
- 5 A. I was only giving you a breakdown of the command  
6 structure.
- 7 PRESIDING JUDGE: Yes, but he said --
- 8 MR CAMMEGH: That's all he is saying.
- 9 PRESIDING JUDGE: That's what he is saying.
- 10 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.
- 11 PRESIDING JUDGE: He said you said, you know, at the first  
12 level, you know, those -- [overlapping speakers]
- 13 THE WITNESS: Yeah, yes, sir.
- 14 PRESIDING JUDGE: [Overlapping speakers] and it was Charles  
15 Taylor -- [overlapping speakers].
- 16 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir, my own -- my own objection was  
17 nominated, but that was the -- yes, sir.
- 18 PRESIDING JUDGE: Yes.
- 19 MR CAMMEGH:
- 20 Q. I am going to take it out of order. Down to the fourth  
21 level - I am sorry, Your Honours --
- 22 PRESIDING JUDGE: You are moving from the first to fourth?
- 23 MR CAMMEGH: I am. It will make sense.
- 24 PRESIDING JUDGE: Okay.
- 25 MR CAMMEGH: I hope.
- 26 Q. The fourth level; logistical command [overlapping  
27 speakers]
- 28 A. Yes, sir.
- 29 Q. [Overlapping speakers] and supply, that's not you, is it?

1 A. Sir?

2 Q. That's not you, is it?

3 A. How can it be me?

4 Q. Thank you.

5 A. The logistical command that you -- I mentioned the names,  
6 the logistical command as Musa Sesay --

7 Q. Yes.

8 A. -- and David Compaore.

9 Q. Above that --

10 A. That's the G4.

11 Q. I know. Above that, on the third level, you said Sam  
12 Bockarie and Benjamin Yeaten.

13 A. That's the battlefront, tactical plan, frontline.

14 Q. Right, second level --

15 A. Yes, sir.

16 Q. -- this is the one I am driving at, General.

17 A. I don't know what you are driving at.

18 Q. Well, we are coming to it.

19 A. Well, come to it.

20 PRESIDING JUDGE: Counsel, we moved from the first level then  
21 you came to the fourth.

22 MR CAMMEGH: Yes, Your Honour.

23 JUDGE THOMPSON: [Microphone not activated]

24 PRESIDING JUDGE: Where is the third, we are moving to the  
25 second now?

26 MR CAMMEGH: The second -- the third level was Bockarie and  
27 Yeaten -- [overlapping speakers] -- the battlefield  
28 commanders.

29 JUDGE THOMPSON: [Microphone not activated] Okay, well put it

1 to him.

2 PRESIDING JUDGE: Let us get it right, because we are

3 moving -- there is a third level.

4 MR CAMMEGH: He did just say that, Your Honour, but I was

5 probably moving too quickly. I apologise.

6 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes.

7 PRESIDING JUDGE: The third level was who?

8 MR CAMMEGH: Bockarie and Yeaten, battlefield commanders.

9 JUDGE THOMPSON: Level four, you said.

10 MR CAMMEGH:

11 Q. Now the second level.

12 PRESIDING JUDGE: The second, yes.

13 JUDGE THOMPSON: The second level.

14 MR CAMMEGH:

15 Q. The one down from the top level. Advisory command and

16 strategic planning.

17 A. Yes, sir.

18 Q. That is you?

19 A. I cannot say it's me, it's broken down. You have special

20 forces training along with Charles Taylor that he has

21 confidence in. Corporal Syan [phonetic], this is the guy

22 who was well-known.

23 Q. So --

24 A. He was on the advisory [inaudible] Committee.

25 Q. So --

26 PRESIDING JUDGE:

27 Q. Does it include you? Please, answer, does it include

28 you?

29 A. It does not include me.



1 MR CAMMEGH:

2 Q. All right. My final question then is this, you would say  
3 then, would you, that the division of those 292 men into  
4 attack squads and platoons, your accompaniment of them to  
5 Koilahun with Sam Bockarie, does not constitute strategic  
6 planning or an advisory capacity? It plainly does,  
7 doesn't it?

8 A. Yes, it constitutes a strategic planning and other  
9 things.

10 Q. Which makes you at level two of the chain of command  
11 within the doctrine of the [overlapping speakers] command  
12 structure.

13 A. But I was not among the level two commands.

14 Q. Thank you.

15 A. I was not -- I wasn't.

16 PRESIDING JUDGE:

17 Q. But but you weren't?

18 A. Sir.

19 Q. You are talking?

20 A. I wasn't within level two command as he alleged.

21 MR CAMMEGH:

22 Q. And --

23 A. I was never a part of level two command, as you allege,  
24 for the RUF.

25 Q. I just want to wrap this point up very briefly. You told  
26 us that after the drop-off at Kolahun when you left  
27 Bockarie, you returned immediately to Gbarnga to tell  
28 Taylor, to update Taylor. Does that not put you within  
29 the level of advisory command?

1 A. No, sir.

2 Q. No?

3 A. No, sir, of the RUF? No, sir.

4 JUDGE BOUTET: The distinction that the witness appears to be  
5 making is because you are talking of levels of command --

6 MR CAMMEGH: Yes.

7 JUDGE BOUTET: But his answers have constantly been within the  
8 RUF command structure.

9 MR CAMMEGH: Of course.

10 JUDGE BOUTET: So he has denied or still denies that he has  
11 ever been part of the command structure.

12 MR CAMMEGH: I will deal with that quickly.

13 JUDGE BOUTET: Of the RUF.

14 MR CAMMEGH:

15 Q. I am not suggesting that were you ever in the command of  
16 the RUF.

17 A. No, sir.

18 Q. What I am suggesting - and I would have hoped it would  
19 have been obvious - is that you were very highly placed  
20 within the chain of command in relation to this  
21 particular invasion.

22 A. No, sir.

23 MR CAMMEGH: Your Honours, I am going to embark on a new topic  
24 and perhaps that would be a convenient time.

25 PRESIDING JUDGE: No, no, we will -- I think -- we had better  
26 advise ourselves to stop here.

27 MR CAMMEGH: Yes.

28 PRESIDING JUDGE: And to start with a new topic sometime this  
29 afternoon. Accordingly, the Chamber will rise and resume

1 the session at 2.30 p.m. The Court will rise, please.  
2 [Luncheon recess taken at 1.04 p.m.]  
3 [On resuming at 2.40 p.m.]  
4 [HS121004D]  
14:26:12 5 [Open session]  
6 [The witness entered court]  
7 [The accused entered court]  
8 PRESIDING JUDGE: Yes, we're resuming the session and,  
9 Mr Cammegh, you may proceed.  
14:38:13 10 MR CAMMEGH: May it please Your Honour.  
11 Q. General, I didn't quite understand this. You told us  
12 that Sierra Leone was given the code word, or the code  
13 name "Kuwait". It is my fault, because I didn't get a  
14 very good note of what you were saying at the time, can  
14:38:38 15 you just explain, please, what you meant by that?  
16 A. When I said -- excuse me -- when I said Sierra Leone was  
17 given a code name Kuwait, when the war started,  
18 apparently they started getting attentions of the  
19 international community -- a lot of looting.  
14:39:02 20 Q. Sorry, to do what to the attention of the international  
21 community?  
22 A. Say that again.  
23 Q. To do what?  
24 A. Can you -- you asked me to explain.  
14:39:09 25 Q. Yes, I know.  
26 A. I'm trying to explain.  
27 Q. Yes, you said something about the international  
28 community?  
29 A. Gave me the attention of the international community.

1 Q. Right.

2 A. And there was a lot of looting goods coming from Sierra  
3 Leone.

4 Q. Looted goods, yes.

14:39:28 5 A. So the Senior Commander Duopo Mekanzon, according to  
6 instructions received from Taylor said, "Look, the war is  
7 claiming international attention so you have to change  
8 the name." So he instructed all of the fighting men --  
9 the fighting forces saying, "Every time you coming with a  
14:39:55 10 looted goods, say you're coming from Kuwait" and the  
11 interpretation was like -- because I think Kuwait war was  
12 somewhere around, so definitely once you say you're  
13 coming from Kuwait, maybe the little men down there will  
14 not even know where you're coming from. But apparently  
14:40:17 15 most of the looted goods, the cocoa, the lappas, and what  
16 have you, they were all coming. So that's what I meant  
17 by Kuwait. And that was the literal name given to Sierra  
18 Leone as a detour.

19 JUDGE BOUTET: May I ask you on that issue, General, what time  
14:40:44 20 frame are we talking about here?

21 THE WITNESS: We're talking about -- initially when the war  
22 started, like when looting material started coming, that  
23 was 1992, '93 onwards, specifically '92.

24 JUDGE BOUTET: Thank you.

14:41:03 25 MR CAMMEGH:

26 Q. Right. So the looted goods that came in 1992, '93, the  
27 order from above was that the forces had to refer to  
28 those goods as having come from Kuwait?

29 A. Yes, sir.

1 Q. Right. But the Kuwait war was at the very beginning of  
2 1991, January, February, March, if my memory serves me  
3 correctly.

4 A. Well, I don't know, but I do remember that you say you  
14:41:37 5 coming from Kuwait.

6 Q. Do you remember Storming Norman Schwarzkopf, the head of  
7 the American armed forces in Kuwait, General Colin  
8 Powell? The first Kuwait war, General Tarnue, took place  
9 at the very beginning of 1991?

14:41:58 10 A. I'm not telling you that the fact they said they were  
11 coming from Kuwait it means that Kuwait war started in  
12 1992. That's not what I'm telling you, sir.

13 Q. No, but it doesn't make much sense, does it, if in 1993,  
14 two or three years later, the goods are still being  
14:42:17 15 referred to as coming from Kuwait. The war lasted two or  
16 three months.

17 A. I give you another example.

18 JUDGE THOMPSON: Learned counsel, I am entangled here. Isn't  
19 the -- and, General, do not interrupt. Isn't the answer  
14:42:37 20 that the instruction to use the characterisation of  
21 "coming from Kuwait", came from Charles Taylor.

22 MR CAMMEGH: Indeed.

23 JUDGE THOMPSON: In other words, I don't think the General  
24 has, in fact, said anything here to show that he approved  
14:42:54 25 of that characterisation or that he justified it. He  
26 was merely narrating. What he had was the instruction.  
27 So if you engage him in a dialog about the war in Kuwait  
28 being connected with this, it would be my own considered  
29 view that you are getting into something argumentative,

1           which he has not made any reference to the Kuwait war  
2           operation, whatever it was, which the first Bush fought -  
3           Operation Desert Storm, I think it was.  
4   MR CAMMEGH: Indeed, I don't want to venture into any area  
14:43:37 5           that might be needlessly argumentative.  
6   JUDGE THOMPSON: Quite [overlapping speakers] I accept your  
7           assurance.  
8   MR CAMMEGH: All I was seeking to do, and I'm prepared to move  
9           on now, was just indicate that, as a matter of record,  
14:43:51 10          the war was when it was and the General has just referred  
11          to the order being as late as 1993.  
12   JUDGE THOMPSON: I see, a time discrepancy, I understand your  
13          position, yes, fine. [Overlapping speakers]  
14   MR CAMMEGH:  
14:44:05 15   Q.   Now, the next heading or the next topic I want to ask you  
16          about, General, concerns arms supply. I'll tell you what  
17          I hope to do this afternoon. I'm going to deal with arms  
18          supply, then I'm going to go on to diamonds, then I'm  
19          going to deal with peacekeepers and then I'm going to  
14:44:27 20          come to your demise, if I can use that word. But can I  
21          just move on to arms supply, because you've told us quite  
22          a lot about that subject.  
23                Generally, I think this is right, isn't it, that  
24          between 1991, and 1995 Burkina Faso and Libya supplied  
14:44:53 25          arms to Gbarnga via road, via an airstrip built at  
26          Malike, and also that they came in via the Ivory Coast.  
27          I think generally that is correct, isn't it?  
28   A.   Did you say January?  
29   Q.   Generally.

1 A. Genuinely?

2 Q. Generally.

3 A. Oh, generally.

4 Q. Yes, the basis of what I said is more or less accurate,

14:45:21 5 isn't it?

6 A. I thought you said "January". Generally, well,

7 I understand, yes.

8 Q. Thank you. Now, I have read your interviews; they run to

9 191 pages. You've got a copy of your interviews in front

14:45:36 10 of you. The last thing I want to do is waste any time,

11 so perhaps you would take it from me that in your

12 interview you say nothing about Augustine Gbao coming to

13 Gbarnga in 1992 to collect arms. That's right, isn't it?

14 In your interview you say nothing about Gbao coming to

14:46:02 15 Gbarnga in 1992?

16 A. I disagree with you, sir.

17 Q. Well, my learned friend is free to re-examine you later.

18 If I'm wrong, no doubt I'll be corrected. But in

19 evidence the other day, you told this Court that in 1992,

14:46:20 20 "Sankoh, Yeaten, Bockarie, Bah - Ibrahim Bah", and then

21 you paused and then you said, "and Gbao all came to

22 Gbarnga".

23 A. I paused?

24 Q. Yes.

14:46:34 25 A. I paused?

26 Q. Yes. It was a bit of an afterthought, wasn't it, when

27 you mentioned Gbao.

28 A. When you say pause -- [overlapping speakers]

29 Q. A little pause, a little rest, a little brief repose,

1 General?

2 A. Normally, when I'm given my testimony, the judge will

3 usually say, "Take time how you go about", so if I begin

4 to talk fast, he say, "You talking fast". If I have to

14:46:56 5 pause again, [indiscernible ] I have to take my time for

6 the judges to understand. So what is wrong with me

7 saying -- if I have to pause, sir?

8 Q. Well, what is wrong, with respect, General --

9 A. Yes, sir.

14:47:09 10 Q. -- is that whereas you've told this Court, just the other

11 day, that Gbao came to Gbarnga in 1992 to -- with a

12 consignment of arms, or to collect some arms --

13 A. No, no, no, you misconstrued --

14 Q. No, just listen a moment. You said nothing about that

14:47:31 15 weapons --

16 A. Arms. [Overlapping speakers]

17 Q. You said nothing about that in your interview. Why is

18 that? It is a contradiction.

19 A. Counsellor, I have never ever said here that Gbao came to

14:47:41 20 Gbarnga with consignment of arms. That's contradictions.

21 Q. No, he came to Gbarnga to collect arms in --

22 A. No, no, you're contradicting.

23 Q. Well, the record will speak for itself.

24 A. No, no, sir, you are contradicting. I did not say that.

14:47:53 25 I'm living right here, so why don't you ask me, I can

26 repeat, but I never said Gbao ever collect arms from

27 Gbarnga, or brought arms to Gbarnga.

28 Q. Thank you.

29 A. I never said anything of that nature.



1 Q. All right. Because when you were giving evidence -- when  
2 my learned friend Mr Santora was asking questions, I  
3 think it was last Tuesday, actually -- I know you've been  
4 here a long time and I don't want to be unfair on you, so  
14:48:22 5 I'm just going to remind you of what my notes say.

6 A. Ask your question; I have no problem.

7 Q. Okay. You then went on to say this: "Gbao came as a  
8 battle advisor", and then you said, "almost every week  
9 they came", referring to Sankoh, Yeaten, Bockarie, Bah  
14:48:46 10 and Gbao.

11 A. Battle advisor?

12 Q. Those were the words you used, General.

13 A. No, I said security advisor.

14 Q. Well, you said battle advisor.

14:48:51 15 A. I never said battle advisor. There's no way you can make  
16 a reference in my written statements, my exclusive  
17 interview, my opening explanation here, my testimony.  
18 There's no way I've ever said Gbao was a battlefield  
19 commander or advisor, no way.

14:49:16 20 JUDGE BOUTET: I clearly have in my note --

21 MR CAMMEGH: Your Honour, I can't hear you.

22 JUDGE BOUTET: Pardon me. I have clearly in my notes "Gbao,  
23 as a security advisor". That I have in his  
24 examination-in-chief.

14:49:30 25 MR CAMMEGH: Those words were used at one point, in  
26 particular, with respect to the February meeting. Your  
27 Honour, I'm referring specifically to the year 1992. If  
28 the word that I took down on my computer is wrong, I will  
29 happily stand to be corrected. But that is the note that

1 I took, along side words "almost every week".

2 JUDGE BOUTET: What I have is that, "Gbao was introduced by

3 Sankoh at that time."

4 MR CAMMEGH: This is over a year later, Your Honour.

14:50:02 5 JUDGE BOUTET: Oh, you're talking about a different meeting?

6 MR CAMMEGH: Indeed.

7 JUDGE BOUTET: Okay. Let me look into later in my notes.

8 THE WITNESS: Well, I can't remember that either.

9 MR CAMMEGH: Let's just wait a moment, General.

14:50:16 10 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.

11 JUDGE BOUTET: I cannot be of assistance on that. All I have

12 in my notes, in this respect, is that, "I remember at a

13 different meeting Kallon, Sesay, Gbao" and he said,

14 "I didn't interact with them", and so on, but there is no

14:51:19 15 qualification to Gbao in my notes. I'm not saying it

16 didn't come out.

17 PRESIDING JUDGE: I think as far as notes are concerned, we

18 have our notes, the records, you know, the records which

19 are being kept here. Learned counsel, if you want to

14:51:37 20 make a point on what is on the record or what is not on

21 the record, you make it and move along so that we can --

22 you make your point and it will be on the record. There

23 will be a time when all these matters would be put

24 together for purposes of a reconciliation, because when

14:51:52 25 we start referring to the records -- [overlapping

26 microphones]

27 MR CAMMEGH: And I don't want to waste any time. I've seen

28 Mr Jordash's note. Suffice it to say, Your Honour, it is

29 helpful, but I've said what I've said. Your honour, is

1 absolutely right, of course, the transcript will be  
2 available. I've made the point. I will move on.  
3 Q. You also said that this group of people came almost every  
4 week. Was that true?  
14:52:20 5 A. I said -- well, I said they came almost every week, but I  
6 was busy with training so --  
7 Q. Yes.  
8 A. Yes, sir.  
9 Q. But you also told us that however busy you were involved  
14:52:36 10 with training at that time, you were also present at  
11 Gbarnga Executive Mansion when arms were distributed and  
12 put on yellow-man diesel trucks?  
13 Q. Well, is it not the case that this went on for, in fact,  
14 several years, between 1991 and 1995?  
14:53:03 15 A. Several years?  
16 Q. Yes, well, four years?  
17 A. How many times did I mention yellow-man diesel trucks?  
18 Q. A few times.  
19 A. Can you make two other references probably, because what  
14:53:17 20 I do remember of those yellow-man diesel trucks --  
21 Q. You don't remember mentioning them?  
22 A. Initially those trucks were made available, and then the  
23 second time was -- the yellow-man diesel trucks were  
24 brought in 1992, that's when they brought in looted  
14:53:35 25 goods.  
26 Q. Exactly. That's what I'm putting to you.  
27 A. That's what I'm saying.  
28 Q. And were they not used consistently over the next three  
29 or four years?

1 A. Could you be a little bit louder.

2 Q. Sorry. Were they not used consistently for the next

3 three or four years to distribute arms to Sierra Leone?

4 A. Well, the area that I participated I think I just said

14:53:54 5 it, so -- there were other times when I was not

6 available. I can't say anything about that, sir.

7 Q. All right. It's simple -- it is fair, though, isn't it,

8 were I to suggest, that you knew, full well, that,

9 certainly up until about 1997, regular arms deliveries

14:54:16 10 were being made to Sierra Leone from within Liberia?

11 A. Yes, I knew.

12 Q. You were aware?

13 A. Very aware.

14 Q. All right. Now, still within this broad topic of the

14:54:32 15 supply of arms, I want to move to the coup, Johnny Paul

16 Koroma's coup of the 25th of May 1997. By this time

17 you're a brigadier general, aren't you?

18 A. No, sir.

19 Q. I thought you told us that you were promoted to brigadier

14:54:47 20 general - on several occasions you told us this - in

21 1996?

22 A. No, sir. Listen.

23 Q. When was it, then?

24 A. Well, it was consistent, ups and down.

14:54:59 25 Q. It was consistent up and down. I don't understand that

26 concept.

27 A. I want to explain, sir. Can you give me a chance? I

28 mean, why you talking to me so acrimoniously?

29 Q. I just want you to answer the question.

1 A. Let me explain to you, all right?

2 PRESIDING JUDGE: General, there is no acrimony.

3 THE WITNESS: I'm sorry. [Overlapping speakers]

4 PRESIDING JUDGE: There should be no acrimony.

14:55:23 5 THE WITNESS: Maybe he's angry -- [overlapping speakers]

6 PRESIDING JUDGE: I don't think counsel is angry.

7 THE WITNESS: Well, then, please, counsel, be moderate.

8 PRESIDING JUDGE: Don't you see him putting up a very nice

9 smile? Watch his lips.

14:55:34 10 THE WITNESS: Okay. Let me let you know, sir, when I

11 surrender, you know, I was captain in the AFL under the

12 Doe regime, and so when I surrendered, they took me over

13 to Charles Taylor headquarter in Gbarnga and, apparently,

14 I was subsequently elevated to the rank of brigadier,

14:55:55 15 assigned to the training command. And then after that we

16 have had series of meetings in and out until finally the

17 Abuja Accord in 1995 saying that they should have fixed

18 presidency. And after that was reached. 1995 we went to

19 Monrovia. I was still brigadier general.

14:56:15 20 PRESIDING JUDGE: Excuse me. Learned counsel, if you can get

21 us out of, you know, the recital of the CV, you know, it

22 would move faster.

23 MR CAMMEGH: I understand.

24 A. Because 1997 I was assistant chief of staff G3 and then

14:56:35 25 reduced from the rank of general to colonel because that

26 was the required ranks --

27 Q. General, I don't want --

28 A. -- to commiserate with the assignments. That's what I

29 mean, sir.

1 Q. I don't want to be discourteous, but I just want to  
2 restriction you, please, to the period of May 1997. Now,  
3 what rank were you then? Were you brigadier general or  
4 colonel?

14:56:57 5 A. I was a colonel, a full colonel, an assistant chief of  
6 staff G3.

7 Q. Right. You were assistant chief of staff G3.

8 A. Yes, sir.

9 Q. In or out of the fence at that stage? Were you in the  
14:57:13 10 fence or out of the fence?

11 A. I was outside the fence, but I visited the fence most  
12 often.

13 Q. Just so that we all understand what those words mean, by  
14 being outside of the fence, that would mean, would it,  
14:57:28 15 that you are not part of Charles Taylor's closest group  
16 of advisors?

17 A. Well, I don't know how you would term that to be, because  
18 being an assistant chief of staff G3 and still the  
19 principal military staff officer in addition, a liaison,  
14:57:43 20 between the ECOMOG and that, so I had several  
21 interactions to meet with Charles Taylor, definitely.

22 JUDGE THOMPSON: General, specifically you've been asked to  
23 enlighten this Court as to what your interpretation of  
24 "outside of the fence" means in the context in which your  
14:58:02 25 describing it, because we're not familiar with the  
26 background.

27 THE WITNESS: You mean outside the fence?

28 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes, in other words --

29 THE WITNESS: You want me to explain that?

1 JUDGE THOMPSON: That's what -- counsel, are we right --  
2 [overlapping speakers]  
3 THE WITNESS: Do you wanted me to explain that?  
4 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes. In other words, when you said "you were  
14:58:19 5 outside of the fence" --  
6 THE WITNESS: It means that --  
7 MR CAMMEGH:  
8 Q. Does it mean -- [overlapping speakers]  
9 A. I had an assignment after the elections. I was then  
14:58:29 10 assigned as assistant chief of staff G3 so I was at the  
11 Ministry of Defence.  
12 Q. When were the elections?  
13 A. The election was held July.  
14 Q. Of 1997?  
14:58:38 15 A. July 1997, yes, sir.  
16 Q. Exactly. Well, I'm talking about May of 1997.  
17 JUDGE THOMPSON: May 1997, General. I think that -- let's  
18 get this straight, because he's saying that, or he is  
19 suggesting that outside the fence meant that you were not  
14:58:55 20 part of the inner circle. So what we're asking you to do  
21 is enlighten us as to what that meant.  
22 THE WITNESS: Oh, well, when he said -- you talk about 1997.  
23 JUDGE THOMPSON: May 1997, May -- [overlapping speakers]  
24 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir. Now that you're very specific. At  
14:59:16 25 first you were not very specific.  
26 JUDGE THOMPSON: No, I heard him say May 1997.  
27 THE WITNESS: Okay, well, May 1997 at that time the election  
28 was in process. I was still the liaison and I was still  
29 the military staff officer. I was also the regional

1 coordinator for the ceasefire and disarmament committee  
2 [overlapping speakers] so I was inside the fence.  
3 JUDGE THOMPSON: You were full colonel, assistant chief G3.  
4 THE WITNESS: No at that time I was not.  
14:59:45 5 JUDGE THOMPSON: You were not full colonel yet?  
6 THE WITNESS: I was still a brigadier.  
7 MR CAMMEGH:  
8 Q. I'm going to ask you a very simple question.  
9 A. Yes, sir.  
14:59:51 10 Q. And see if you can answer it with just a yes or no. On  
11 May 25th of 1997, were you within Charles Taylor's inner  
12 circle or not?  
13 A. No, sir.  
14 Q. Please --  
15:00:07 15 JUDGE THOMPSON: Let us just write that down, because --  
16 [overlapping speakers]  
17 THE WITNESS: I was not in his inner circle.  
18 JUDGE THOMPSON: [Overlapping speakers] -- "I was not" --  
19 THE WITNESS: Within his inner circle.  
15:00:20 20 MR CAMMEGH: Thank you, General.  
21 JUDGE THOMPSON: "Not within Charles Taylor's inner circle."  
22 So for an avoidance of ambiguity, we don't want to use  
23 "outside the fence" any more.  
24 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.  
15:00:47 25 PRESIDING JUDGE: Accepting that the fence has another  
26 connotation -- I mean, it says it all. [Overlapping  
27 speakers] there was really a fence and for those who had  
28 to accede into the fence, I mean, they were inside,  
29 although we also have the notion of the insiders to



1 Taylor's regime and the outsiders.

2 JUDGE THOMPSON: Well, to simple-minded judges like me, I

3 think I prefer inner circle.

4 JUDGE BOUTET: This is not clear in my mind, though, because

15:01:12 5 I would like to have one clarification. You have used -

6 not now, but earlier in your evidence - that "inside the

7 fence", they were the people like you, and there was also

8 the inner circle of Charles Taylor inside the fence.

9 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.

15:01:27 10 JUDGE BOUTET: So when we're talking of inner circle, we're

11 talking of two different situations.

12 THE WITNESS: That's a clarification then. Inner circles, you

13 have -- you have -- the inner circles are in there, the

14 ministers are in there, the aide-de-camps are in there,

15:01:40 15 the special security -- the aids, the corps and -- all in

16 the fence, tactical houses in the fence.

17 PRESIDING JUDGE: You were never there.

18 THE WITNESS: In the fence?

19 PRESIDING JUDGE: I mean, in the inner circle.

15:01:56 20 THE WITNESS: I was not in the inner circle, but I was inside

21 the fence.

22 JUDGE BOUTET: But on the 25 of the May 1997, you were not

23 inside the fence.

24 THE WITNESS: No, no, I was in the fence.

15:02:09 25 JUDGE THOMPSON: So General --

26 PRESIDING JUDGE: He was in the fence, but not in the inner

27 circle -- [overlapping speakers]

28 JUDGE THOMPSON: General --

29 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.

1 JUDGE THOMPSON: Let me try and understand it in mathematical  
2 terms. The relationship between the so-called inner  
3 circle and the fence, was it one of two consenting  
4 circles? Two consenting circles? In other words, there  
15:02:35 5 was an outer circle and there was an inner circle.

6 THE WITNESS: Exactly. You have -- if you have -- you have a  
7 circles.

8 JUDGE THOMPSON: Two circles concentric -- [overlapping  
9 speakers]

15:02:47 10 THE WITNESS: What is happening -- [overlapping speakers]

11 PRESIDING JUDGE: I want my learned brother, you know, not to  
12 get into geometrical terms, because the general is  
13 very --

14 **[MULTIPLE SPEAKERS - TRANSCRIPT INCOMPLETE]**

15:03:07 15 THE WITNESS: The fence is general, Chief. Where you enter  
16 the fence, generally, is the fence. The fence is about  
17 15 feet high. You enter the fence that we are -- we are  
18 the in courtroom, and inside the courtroom you have --  
19 you have the room over there. So I'm not allowed to  
15:03:21 20 enter the room, but I'm inside the courtroom.

21 JUDGE THOMPSON: So the concentric circle analogy is useful.

22 THE WITNESS: Yes, generalization, sir

23 MR CAMMEGH: Your Honours, I apologise, I don't have the  
24 revised pagination, but if you would please turn to page  
15:03:43 25 36 of the April interviews.

26 Q. General, are you able to do that? It is page 36. I  
27 don't know what the revised pagination is.

28 MR SANTORA: It is 8197.

29 JUDGE BOUTET: Which page are you referring to, Mr. Cammegh?

1 MR CAMMEGH: It's page 36.

2 JUDGE BOUTET: Yes, 8197.

3 MR CAMMEGH:

4 Q. General on the 25th of May, 1997, you are not in the  
15:04:29 5 inner circle; correct? Would you like, please, to have a  
6 look at line 18 of page 36 and we will read this out  
7 aloud.

8 A. Yes, sir.

9 Q. Line 19. "I got to know" -- this is you speaking.  
15:04:56 10 "I got to know that" - the context will become clear" -  
11 "because I was in the fence when Charles Taylor, after  
12 they sent for Daniel Chea, the Defence minister, I told  
13 him, 'Look, I think Johnny Paul Koroma has taken over, so  
14 you have to go there and show him our solidarity.' So,  
15:05:25 15 whatever he needs, you just let me know." Let's just go  
16 back over that again. "I told him, 'Look, I think Johnny  
17 Paul Koroma has taken over, so you have to go there and  
18 show him our solidarity.'" That is you.

19 A. When you say "I"? Did you really understand what you  
15:05:48 20 read here?

21 Q. You.

22 A. I here is personal not referring to me.

23 Q. Let me just make the point, because this is how it comes  
24 across to me.

15:05:57 25 A. That's how you understood it to be, but that's not my  
26 interpretation here.

27 Q. But it looks, doesn't it, very much as if you re  
28 informing Johnny Paul -- Charles Taylor -- [overlapping  
29 speakers]

1 A. No, no, you're misquoting me. With all due respect --

2 Q. [Overlapping speakers] -- show solidarity.

3 [REPORTER INTERRUPTS FOR THE RECORD]

4 PRESIDING JUDGE: Please one at a time. Avoid exchanges and

15:06:20 5 the make the job of the recorder easier, please. I'm

6 appealing to all parties in these proceedings. This is

7 about the fourth time within the period of two days that

8 she is complaining, you know, that too many people are

9 talking at the same time and you don't expect her to

15:06:42 10 really do her duties.

11 THE WITNESS: Okay, I'm listen to go you, sir.

12 MR CAMMEGH:

13 Q. Well, if you would just please let me ask the question in

14 future, General. I want you to explain what you meant by

15:06:51 15 this sentence: "I told him, 'Look I think Johnny Paul

16 Koroma has taken over, so you have to go there and show

17 him our solidarity.'"

18 A. That's not my saying.

19 Q. Well, what do you mean by "I told him"?

15:07:04 20 A. Who I?

21 Q. It is you, isn't it?

22 A. The "I" here does not refer to me.

23 Q. Well, who can it possibly refer to?

24 A. It refer to Taylor.

15:07:12 25 Q. Well, you explain how to that works?

26 A. How do I explain?

27 Q. Just do your best.

28 A. I mean, read and analyse. How do I explain?

29 Q. What on earth does "I told him" refer to if it is not

1           you?

2   A.   You have to read that and understand, that is not what I

3           meant "I".

4   Q.   Do you want me to read it out again?

15:07:28 5   A.   Yes, read that again from the beginning, then you know

6           exactly.

7   Q.   [Overlapping speakers] -- "because I was in the fence

8           when Charles Taylor, after they sent for Daniel Chea, the

9           Defence Minister, I told him, 'Look, I think Johnny Paul

15:07:45 10          Koroma has taken over'" --

11   A.   No, sir.

12   Q.   Listen. "So you have to go there and show him our

13           solidarity."

14   A.   First thing, the Defence Minister is my superior officer;

15:07:59 15          I can't order him. You have to go.

16   Q.   Answer the question?

17   A.   It is Charles Taylor speaking to the Defence Minister in

18           my presence. I did not tell the Defence Minister "look".

19          Charles Taylor was speaking and said "Look, I think

15:08:12 20          Johnny Paul Koroma has taken over Sierra Leone. You will

21           have to go there and show him our solidarity and see

22           whether he needs some support." I was in the war

23           speaking. In this thing -- Charles Taylor say -- he say,

24           "Daniel Chea, you have to go and make sure you show our

15:08:33 25          solidarity." I did not say "I". I have no jurisdiction

26           to order Daniel Chea to go anywhere, no, sir. So,

27           please, maybe you misconstrued this thing, but it is

28           written here and I would think you need to read over that

29           again, perhaps, and try to interpret it the property way,

1 but that's not what I'm saying here. Thank you, you sir.

2 JUDGE BOUTET: Counsel, if I can refer you to the subsequent

3 lines, I think that might explain, in part, what the

4 witness is trying to say. "So you heard that?" And then

15:09:13 5 he says, "In the fence, yes, that was obvious."

6 MR CAMMEGH: Well, Your Honour, I was simply putting it to the

7 witness --

8 JUDGE BOUTET: Well, he tried to explain to you what it is.

9 MR CAMMEGH: The words "I told him", they to appear quite

15:09:30 10 plain, but I made the point. I'll move on.

11 PRESIDING JUDGE: Learned counsel, please. Learned counsel,

12 for the Prosecution, did you have any -- I thought you

13 were on your feet.

14 MR HARRISON: Mr Justice Boutet uttered the word that I was

15:09:51 15 going utter. The passage, that had it been put fairly,

16 to the witness, in my submission, would have been

17 continued and the continuing words are: "So whatever he

18 needs, you just let me know" and at line 4 the question

19 is: "So you heard that response?" Answer: "In the

15:10:07 20 fence, yes, that was obvious." Question: "That's fine.

21 All I want to do is", and then it goes on. I just simply

22 wanted to utter the words already uttered by the Court.

23 MR CAMMEGH:

24 Q. You told us just now that you didn't actually see

15:10:35 25 Augustine Gbao go to Gbarnga to either collect or deposit

26 arms?

27 A. Pardon me.

28 Q. You told me just now - well about ten minutes ago - that

29 you did not see Augustine Gbao travelling to Gbarnga to

1           either collect or deposit arms in 1992.

2   A.   I did say he travelled along with Foday Sankoh, with Sam  
3       Bockarie, with Benjamin Yeaten, with Ibrahim Bah to  
4       delivers [sic] the first consignment of diamonds that  
15:11:06 5       were received from the front lines.

6   Q.   Please listen to the question? [Overlapping speakers]

7   A.   When they were coming, they came in these yellow trailer,  
8       one of those trailers -- I mean, one of those yellow-man  
9       diesel trucks that were being provide by Charles Taylor  
15:11:19 10       and there was a lot of looting goods: Cacao, lappas,  
11       tobaccos and --

12   JUDGE THOMPSON: General. Counsel, ask your question again.  
13       I don't think he understood your question.

14   MR CAMMEGH:

15:11:30 15   Q.   General, the question was very simple. It is right,  
16       isn't it, that you never saw Augustine Gbao in Gbarnga  
17       either collecting or depositing arms, weapons in 1992?

18   A.   No, sir.

19   Q.   Right. And in fact, you never saw him either collecting  
15:11:49 20       or depositing arms in Gbarnga at any stage up to about  
21       1997, did you, when White Flower moved to Monrovia?

22   A.   No, sir, I never said that he was depositing arms.

23   Q.   Thank you very much.

24   A.   No, sir.

15:12:04 25   JUDGE THOMPSON: The prosecution is on his feet again.  
26       Counsel, just sit down.

27   MR SANTORA: Your Honour, I know it is subtle, but I'm just  
28       going to object to the form of the question. It's  
29       compound, collecting or depositing and perhaps it could

1 be put to him --

2 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes, I would have advocated that myself.

3 Learned counsel, do continue and give us --

4 MR CAMMEGH: I'm going to revisit this one more time.

15:12:32 5 Q. Between 1991 and 1997, when White Flower moved to

6 Monrovia, did you ever see Gbao delivering arms to

7 Gbarnga?

8 A. No, sir.

9 Q. Between the same dates, 1991 to 1997, did you ever see

15:12:51 10 Gbao collecting arms from Gbarnga?

11 A. It was 1992, 1992 when he delivers, when they brought --

12 JUDGE THOMPSON: Get the focus of the question. You're taking

13 counsel away from the time frame - repeat your question -

14 and that's why we get all this difficulty and also the

15:13:13 15 intervention of prosecution. Repeat your question.

16 MR CAMMEGH: Your Honour, with respect I can't see what the

17 difficulty is.

18 Q. The question, for about the fifth time, General, was:

19 Between 1991 and 1997, did you ever see Gbao collecting

15:13:30 20 arms from Gbarnga?

21 A. Except for 1992 when they brought in the diamonds and --

22 Q. No, General, weapons I'm talking about, not diamonds.

23 A. Yes, sir. Yes, sir, that was when they were going back

24 after the delivery of the diamonds, yes, sir.

15:13:48 25 Q. Right.

26 PRESIDING JUDGE: After the delivery of diamonds.

27 THE WITNESS: Yeah, when they came in 1992 with the yellow

28 truck, on their way back they carried basic loads, so he

29 was there.



1 MR CAMMEGH:

2 Q. Right. Did he collect arms on that occasion?

3 A. Well, he went back with the truck and the truck carried

4 arms.

15:14:06 5 Q. How do you know?

6 A. Because the very truck he came with, was the same truck

7 that carried back the basic load.

8 Q. How do you know that the truck he went back in --

9 A. Because I saw the truck being loaded and the -- having in

15:14:18 10 boxes, so when the Prosecution was cross-examining -- was

11 asking me, I said: "I don't know the number of boxes,

12 but I do see that there were ammunitions, there were

13 AK-47s, there were LAR, RPGs, several boxes of

14 ammunitions, even some were in the loose bag.

15:14:37 15 Q. In 1992?

16 A. '92.

17 Q. Why didn't you tell Dr White that in your 191-page long

18 interview?

19 A. It was already in the written documents. So if he didn't

15:14:48 20 ask in the interview, perhaps he was clear with the first

21 one I gave, so those that he was concerned with, I think

22 that's why the exclusive interview was, to make some

23 clarifications from my handwritten statements.

24 Q. You agree, don't you, that in your exhaustive 191-page

15:15:10 25 interview, you actually make no reference to Augustine

26 Gbao between February 1991 and some time in 1997.

27 A. Well, if the investigator was very interested, he was

28 going to asking me again. I was going to reiterate.

29 JUDGE THOMPSON: Learned counsel. General, please hold on.

1 MR SANTORA: I'm just going to object to the assertion,  
2 because I can point to instances between 1991 and 1997,  
3 1996 specifically, where there is a reference to the  
4 Augustine Gbao in the --

15:15:40 5 JUDGE THOMPSON: Well, let the witness answer that. Much as  
6 I agree with you that you should object on grounds where  
7 the Rules are being violated, but in terms of  
8 interpretation of the evidence and clarification, let the  
9 witness clarify this, otherwise the impression will be  
15:16:03 10 that you don't even want your colleague to ask any  
11 questions, and I'm sure that is not your intention.  
12 Continue, learned counsel.

13 MR CAMMEGH: Thank you, Your Honour.

14 Q. When Mr Santora was asking you questions last Tuesday  
15:16:17 15 about the immediate aftermath of the 25th of May coup,  
16 you mentioned what was going on in Gbarnga, and you said  
17 this: "I was there in secret conversation until 3.00  
18 a.m. with, I think it is someone called Kai, who is in  
19 charge of supply, Sam Bockarie, Issa Sesay, Morris Kallon  
15:16:46 20 in the warehouse for logistical items", and he mentions  
21 AK-47s, RPGs, grenades, et cetera. And then you said  
22 this: "We drove them to Springfield onto a camouflage  
23 helicopter piloted by Ukrainians to Kailahun. The RUF  
24 commanders all went to Springfield," and then you  
15:17:15 25 mentioned the names again: Sam Bockarie, Issa Sesay,  
26 Morris Kallon. And then you said: "I saw Gbao, as well.  
27 They all flew together." Why did you mention Gbao's name  
28 there?  
29 A. Where? At that particular occasions?

1 Q. Why did you mention Gbao's name then as getting on --  
2 A. At that particular locations?  
3 Q. Yes.  
4 A. No, no, no. I recollect what you are saying. That was  
15:17:41 5 at White Flowers; it was at White Flowers.  
6 Q. Initially you give a list of names which reads, "Kai" --  
7 A. You are talking about March, April.  
8 Q. I'm talking of May of 1997, General.  
9 A. Of 1998.  
15:18:04 10 Q. Of 1997.  
11 A. 1998.  
12 Q. Why did you say that Gbao was on that helicopter with  
13 Bockarie, Sesay --  
14 A. That's your written statement. I never said that Gbao  
15:18:19 15 was over there 1998, March.  
16 Q. Was he on that helicopter flight or not?  
17 A. Sir?  
18 PRESIDING JUDGE: The helicopter from Springfield, which was  
19 carrying the RUF delegation. Counsel is saying you that  
15:18:32 20 mentioned Gbao, you know you mentioned a number of them  
21 who travelled in it, and then later on, subsequently you  
22 mentioned that Gbao also travelled in that helicopter.  
23 THE WITNESS: I never mentioned that Gbao travelled  
24 Springfield with the helicopter. I did mention that Gbao  
15:18:56 25 was among those that were picked up and carried to  
26 Roberts International Airport when they had this UN  
27 adoption, but on 25 -- in March/April of 1998 it was only  
28 Bockarie and Issa Sesay, Morris Kallon. They instructed  
29 I -- I mean Kai, whose code name was message. He was in

1 charge of distribution. We were in there until it was  
2 around 3.00 in the morning.  
3 MR CAMMEGH:  
4 Q. So Gbao wasn't there?  
15:19:37 5 A. Did I not mention about Gbao.  
6 Q. Well, just answer - Gbao was not there, yes or no?  
7 A. I did not mention about Gbao, so I didn't see him there.  
8 Q. I'll take that as a no.  
9 A. I didn't mention about him, so I don't know where he is  
15:19:49 10 coming from.  
11 Q. You just mentioned Gbao going to the Roberts  
12 International for the UN adoption. What did you mean by  
13 that?  
14 A. That was 2000. He was present; I saw him.  
15:19:59 15 Q. For the Heads of State conference, is that what you're  
16 talking about?  
17 A. Sir?  
18 Q. The Heads of State conference, is that what you're  
19 talking about?  
15:20:04 20 A. Yes, sir.  
21 Q. Right.  
22 A. That was held at RIA, Roberts International Airport.  
23 Q. Well, I accept that.  
24 MR HARRISON: I think there may be some guidance that would be  
15:20:18 25 appropriate to give to the witness as to the time that is  
26 being referred to. I think it is has now become quite  
27 confused as to which trip.  
28 JUDGE THOMPSON: Counsel, we've all insisted that we be as  
29 specific as possible.

1 MR CAMMEGH: With respect, I don't know how I could have been  
2 more specific. I put it that it was 1997; the witness  
3 insisted it was 1998. The flight at that particular --  
4 JUDGE THOMPSON: In other words, that it was not 1997.

15:20:47 5 MR CAMMEGH: Yes.

6 JUDGE THOMPSON: And, clearly, the point here is that the  
7 witness seeks to make clarifications, which he is  
8 entitled to do the witness thinks you've the wrong time  
9 frame. Let us proceed on the basis of that. I mean, he  
15:21:05 10 is doing that himself, and I think it is permissible for  
11 the witness to say, "No, you got it wrong. It wasn't  
12 1997."

13 MR CAMMEGH: Of course. And may I is a this, Your Honour,  
14 that it appears we are talking about one and the same  
15:21:15 15 helicopter flight, because, as the General just  
16 indicated, yes, there was a meeting until 3.00, yes, it  
17 involved Kai and the other three characters I mentioned.  
18 Gbao wasn't there.

19 JUDGE THOMPSON: May be you or he has a misconception about  
15:21:32 20 the time frame.

21 MR CAMMEGH: If it was wrong, I accept your answers and I will  
22 move on to the next point.

23 JUDGE BOUTET: I would like to have a clarification on that,  
24 if I may.

15:21:39 25 Q. I just want to make sure that I understood clearly your  
26 answer. You're saying and we're at the same time frame  
27 when there was a message relayed by Kay or Kai --

28 A. Kai.

29 Q. -- and this flight to or from Springfield and at that

1 particular time frame you're saying Gbao is not there.

2 A. No, I did not include him.

3 Q. And you're also saying that you did not testify that Gbao

4 was there.

15:22:09 5 A. Yes, sir, that's what I said.

6 JUDGE BOUTET: Okay.

7 MR CAMMEGH:

8 Q. You told the Court that you accompanied -- well, you

9 actually flew three times on these flights after the AF

15:22:28 10 RC coup. I'll just run through the dates again in case

11 I've got them wrong. You told me -- or you told us the

12 first flight September 1997.

13 A. Yes.

14 Q. And that was to fly gas, oil, food, arms, ammunition and

15:22:45 15 boxes of broken down lubricated AK-47 components?

16 A. Okay.

17 Q. The next flight that I think you told us that you

18 personally went on was in May of 1998, same helicopter,

19 same Ukrainian crew.

15:23:01 20 A. Exactly.

21 Q. Covert operation to Benjamin Yeaten's compound?

22 A. Say that again.

23 Q. It was a covert operation, like the first one, and the

24 destination as Benjamin Yeaten's compound?

15:23:16 25 A. It is a covert operation in what?

26 Q. Yes, it is a covert operation.

27 A. In what?

28 Q. The flight was a covert flight, a secret flight.

29 A. Well, everything was covert laid down, because they

1 didn't want the international community to know what was  
2 happening so everything was covert.

3 Q. You didn't -- so nobody wanted to the international  
4 community to know about those flights that you personally  
15:23:42 5 took?

6 A. I told you, I was the assistant chief of staff G3 in  
7 charge of --

8 PRESIDING JUDGE: No, no, no, please. Nobody wanted to  
9 know -- I mean, nobody wanted the international community  
15:23:58 10 to know. That was the question.

11 THE WITNESS: Oh, yes, sir. Nobody. They didn't want to  
12 know. The president didn't want to know. And other  
13 person connected to it was covert inside operation,  
14 nobody.

15:24:12 15 MR CAMMEGH:

16 Q. Okay, and the final flight you couldn't be sure if it was  
17 late 1999 or 2000.

18 A. That was 2000.

19 Q. Okay. And by then the military situation had  
15:24:25 20 deteriorated and that was the last flight you went on?

21 A. That was the last flight after Sam Bockarie did not -- in  
22 fact, that was when Issa Sesay and Kallon received the  
23 last supplies in Kolahun. Yes, sir.

24 Q. I just want to ask you two questions about those flights.

15:24:50 25 A. Go ahead, sir.

26 Q. The first one is this: What was your rank? You were  
27 assistant chief of staff, yes, at the time?

28 A. Say that again.

29 Q. Between 1997 and 2000 you were -- or the very end of 1999

1           you were assistant chief of staff, weren't you, G3?

2   A.   That was in -- no 1997, after election, I was assistant  
3       chief of staff G3. That was in October.

4   Q.   Right until January 2000 when you took over as chief of  
15:25:23 5       armed forces?

6   A.   No, I took over the AFL as commanding general was early  
7       2000.

8   Q.   Yes. So can we agree on this, that between the election,  
9       which was -- was it July 1997?

15:25:37 10 A.   Well, the election as July 1997 and the inauguration was  
11       October, yes, sir.

12   Q.   But between July of 1997 and January of 2000, your job  
13       was assistant chief of staff?

14   A.   July of what?

15:25:54 15 Q.   1997 to January 2000, when you became overall commander,  
16       you were assistant chief of staff, weren't you?

17   A.   No, sir.

18   Q.   I thought you said you were.

19   A.   No, from July, before the elections, I was the principle  
15:26:13 20       military staff officers.

21   Q.   No, I know that, but from --

22   A.   I was wasn't elevated to rank of assistant chief of staff  
23       G3 not until after the inauguration of Charles Taylor,  
24       October, sir.

15:26:28 25 Q.   All right. Why were you on those flights?

26   A.   Because we had the national army at the time in 1998 and  
27       there was some rebel incursions, the LURD rebel, and so  
28       they needed some supplies for our commander in the field.

29   Q.   But in '90 -- the G3, what does that concern, training or



1           what?

2   A.   Planning, training and operations.  Tactically I have to  
3       make sure to go out there and see what is happening on  
4       the frontline and if they need some logistics, they need  
15:27:08 5       some tactical plan improvements and also intelligence.  
6       So these were all angles of the armed forces.

7   Q.   What sort of helicopter was this?  Was it an Mi-8  
8       helicopter?

9   A.   Well, Mi-8 is a small helicopter.  I think it has the  
15:27:26 10       capacity of ten persons.

11   JUDGE THOMPSON:  General, what helicopter was it?  Was it an  
12       Mi-8?

13   PRESIDING JUDGE:  It wasn't.

14   JUDGE THOMPSON:  It was or was it not?

15:27:36 15   THE WITNESS:  It was M -- they had two different helicopters.

16   JUDGE THOMPSON:  No, wait.  The question is, was that  
17       helicopter --

18   THE WITNESS:  It wasn't the helicopter we used.  It was the  
19       camouflage helicopter.

15:27:52 20   MR CAMMEGH:

21   Q.   What type was that, Mi-8?

22   A.   That was -- I don't know.  The smaller one was Mi-8 and  
23       the bigger was one the -- it was driven by Ukrainian.  I  
24       think it was EL-GAL - Echo Lima Gulf Alpha Lima.  That's  
15:28:07 25       what I saw.

26   Q.   You told us that you always travelled on the same  
27       helicopter.  Was the it the smaller Mi-8, or was it the  
28       bigger one?

29   A.   I said I always travelled on the same helicopter?

1 Q. Yes.

2 A. No.

3 Q. Well, that was your evidence, General. Just tell us --

4 A. The camouflage helicopter, it was specified camouflage  
15:28:23 5 helicopter.

6 Q. Please tell us which helicopter you flew on.

7 A. The camouflage helicopter.

8 Q. That's bigger than and Mi-8, is it.

9 A. Very big enough, yes. It has the capacity of about 50  
15:28:34 10 persons.

11 Q. Right. There were many helicopter flights, weren't  
12 there?

13 A. There were four helicopters, two smaller ones and two  
14 camouflage.

15:28:46 15 Q. How often would they fly?

16 A. Well, I don't know. I never had their flight schedule,  
17 but the only time when I know I have to fly, then I get  
18 on the airfield, because -- the people in charge of the  
19 routings of the helicopter was on the field, so I'm not  
15:29:04 20 aware of --

21 Q. Well, was it once a week, once every fort night, how  
22 often?

23 A. I said I don't know.

24 Q. Are you sure you don't know?

15:29:13 25 A. I don't know sir.

26 Q. You see, if you're there in your capacity of assistant  
27 chief of staff G3 in charge of strategical, tactical  
28 planning, as you've just told us, it would have been you  
29 business to know how often those flights were.

1 A. But you just said that was a covert operation. The one  
2 that had to do with the national army, I was informed.  
3 Q. Covert from the -- [overlapping speakers]  
4 A. Besides that, sir, they have the assistant chief of staff  
15:29:38 5 for aviation; they have the assistant chief of staff for  
6 the Navy, then they have the assistant chief of staff for  
7 the army. So, definitely, I'm a ground man. I deal with  
8 ground forces. So the air force assistant chief of staff  
9 was in charge of all flight arrangements, so all I got to  
15:29:57 10 do -- G3 you have to fly to go at Kolahun, you have to go  
11 here and I go ahead. But I had nothing to do with  
12 planning of flight. The assistant chief of staff for  
13 aviation in charge of all flights, not me.  
14 Q. Why don't you just tell us how many -- how regularly  
15:30:13 15 those flights took place, General. You were assistant  
16 chief of staff G3 --  
17 A. For planning and training and operation.  
18 Q. So what were you doing on those flights at all then?  
19 A. What was I doing what?  
15:30:23 20 Q. What were you doing on those flights at all, if you're  
21 just assistant chief of staff for planning and training,  
22 why was it necessary for you to go on any of those  
23 flights?  
24 A. I just told you that the assistant chief of staff G3, in  
15:30:36 25 keeping with our military language --  
26 Q. You don't want to answer --  
27 A. You are a charged with that responsibility.  
28 Operational-wise you got to go out there and make sure to  
29 come and give the chief of staff the feedback as to how

1 the battlefield is like.

2 Q. You don't want -- [overlapping speakers]

3 A. I was monitoring the battlefield for the government of

4 Liberia, not LURD rebel -- I mean, not RUF.

15:30:57 5 Q. Don't you want to answer the question?

6 A. I don't have anything to do with the RUF. Let's get it

7 straight, sir, I was going there in my capacity as

8 assistant chief of staff, G3 to bring back a report.

9 Q. You don't want to answer the question, because you know

15:31:11 10 it impugns you with involvement with the RUF.

11 A. It what?

12 Q. It connects you with the involvement with the RUF.

13 A. I disagree with you, sir.

14 Q. And you also don't want to answer the question, because

15:31:27 15 you know that you flew in contravention of an

16 international arms embargo?

17 A. I disagree with you, sir. If it was so, I would not have

18 been here. I disagree with you sir. If it were so,

19 I would not be here.

15:31:43 20 Q. You say there was no arms embargo?

21 A. If it was so, I would not have been here. I volunteer my

22 service to come.

23 Q. You know full well there was an arms embargo, General.

24 A. I just described to you my position and my own

15:31:54 25 participations.

26 Q. You broke that embargo.

27 A. Sir?

28 Q. You knowingly broke that embargo?

29 A. Maybe that question could be imposed to Charles Taylor;

1 he was the President.

2 Q. You broke the embargo --

3 A. I broke the embargo? That's quite amazing.

4 Q. And that's why you don't want answer that the question.

15:32:15 5 A. I will break the embargo? No, sir. You have to maybe

6 ask Charles Taylor or the Defence Minister, because

7 besides Charles Taylor you have the Defence Minister and

8 you have the chief of staff and you have the deputy chief

9 of staff. I was down there as Commanding General, to be

15:32:31 10 precise. That was my last position. So who am I to go

11 and talk about arm embargo? You have to got it whole --

12 Q. Every time - can I suggest this - that I touch upon a

13 subject which is clearly illegal, such as Small Boys

14 Unit, Yellow Jackets, foreign mercenaries, executions,

15:32:57 15 forced conscription you don't want to answer the

16 question, do you?

17 A. I don't want to answer the question?

18 Q. Why you here, General?

19 A. No, but counsellor, I don't have to answer the question

15:33:08 20 that would have to implicate me. I give you

21 clarification to tell you exactly.

22 Q. Oh, is that why you don't want to answer?

23 A. But that's your opinion, counsellor.

24 Q. I don't have to answer a question that --

15:33:17 25 A. Your opinion cannot be a fact would implicate me. I have

26 to clear my side.

27 Q. Let's just read back what you just said?

28 A. What is that, sir?

29 Q. I don't have to answer a question that might implicate

1 me. Thank you very much, I'll move on.

2 A. Yes, sir.

3 Q. Diamonds. You told the Prosecution, last week that you

4 first saw diamonds being brought to Charles Taylor in

15:33:45 5 1992?

6 A. Yes, sir.

7 Q. Thank you. In your evidence, I think you said that you

8 didn't see any more diamonds being delivered until 1997?

9 A. Yes, sir.

15:33:54 10 Q. And on that subject, you said this, and you correct me if

11 I've got this wrong. I don't want to be unfair on you?

12 A. Anything on the contrary I will always try to put you on

13 guard, yes, sir.

14 Q. You said that "Sam Bockarie was always coming. He would

15:34:19 15 be met by Talao [phonetic]." Then you said, "Sometimes

16 I saw Issa Sesay, Morris Kallon, Bangura, Samuel Paye,

17 Mike Guan, Teahjay - I'm not sure if I've got that name

18 right - Roland Duo, mixed RUF and NPFL." Do you remember

19 saying that?

15:34:38 20 A. Yes, sir, mixed, they looted.

21 Q. Gbao's name wasn't there, was it?

22 A. Well, I didn't mention Gbao's name.

23 Q. Thank you. Now, these gentlemen, according to you in

24 evidence last week, would go into the Charles Taylor's

15:34:54 25 living room and you stayed outside?

26 A. Well, those are Special Forces. I wasn't a Special Force

27 from Libya, though I'm a trained Special Forces. They

28 came from Libya, so they had their own inner circle. I'm

29 a surrendered POW, so they were not too confident with

1 me, though they were using my military techniques, so  
2 yes, sir.  
3 Q. You then went on to talk about 1998, the following year.  
4 A. Say that again.  
15:35:20 5 Q. I'm sorry. You went on to talk about 1998.  
6 A. Yes, sir.  
7 Q. Okay. So diamonds in 1992, then nothing until 1997 and  
8 now we move on to 1998. And you said this: "I was aware  
9 of the RUF coming. Sam Bockarie with his core of  
15:35:37 10 officers" -- let me just finish this, because --  
11 A. I'm not saying anything.  
12 Q. "With his core of officers, but my personal interaction  
13 was limited by my duties." You were dealing with ECOMOG,  
14 et cetera, et cetera, weren't you?  
15:39:00 15 [HS121004E 3.40 p.m.]  
16 Q. "I was not then as frequent to the White Flower as  
17 before." You then said this, though, "I saw Sesay,  
18 Kallon, Gbao and another I don't recall come to White  
19 Flower in 1998?"  
15:43:28 20 A. You what?  
21 Q. "I saw Sesay, Kallon, Gbao and another I don't recall  
22 come to White Flower in 1998."  
23 A. I'm sorry, I can't really get what you say. You  
24 suspected what?  
15:43:40 25 Q. I was just reading back what you said, but I'll ask the  
26 question in a different way, okay? Did you see Augustine  
27 Gbao come to the White Flower with diamonds in 1998?  
28 A. I don't think I mentioned that.  
29 Q. You see, in evidence earlier on, maybe you made an

1 innocent mistake -- I don't know; I don't want to be  
2 unfair on you.  
3 A. Maybe I misunderstood.  
4 Q. You did say that you saw Gbao come with diamonds in 1998.  
15:44:06 5 A. I did say that?  
6 Q. Yes.  
7 A. When.  
8 Q. Last week?  
9 A. Where?  
15:44:10 10 Q. To the White Flower?  
11 A. Where did I say that?  
12 Q. You said that last Tuesday, I think.  
13 A. Here?  
14 Q. Yes.  
15:44:18 15 A. In here?  
16 Q. Yes.  
17 A. In your record?  
18 Q. It's on my computerised note, yes.  
19 A. Well, you got to check your computer correctly.  
15:44:26 20 Q. So it's wrong?  
21 A. Very, very wrong.  
22 Q. Thank you very much. All right.  
23 A. Very, very wrong.  
24 Q. All right. I'm not going to disagree with you.  
15:44:38 25 A. What I'm saying is wrong -- I didn't say that [sic].  
26 JUDGE BOUTET: So you did not see Gbao in 1998?  
27 THE WITNESS: Gbao, no, sir.  
28 MR CAMMEGH:  
29 Q. Just to recap, nor in 1997?



1 A. 1997?

2 PRESIDING JUDGE: You did not see Gbao in 1998. When did you

3 see him?

4 THE WITNESS: It was 2000.

15:45:03 5 MR CAMMEGH:

6 Q. 2000, right, at Roberts International?

7 A. Yes, sir.

8 Q. Thank you. I'm just going to jump back to 1991. I'm

9 sorry, I don't mean to jump back; it's taking things out

15:45:21 10 of order. Hopefully, I won't have to do it again, but

11 you said that you were introduced to Augustine Gbao in

12 1991 by Foday Sankoh.

13 A. Yes, sir.

14 Q. That he was introduced to you as his chief of security,

15:45:35 15 or his personal security man, or something like that?

16 A. Chief of security.

17 Q. You said this, that Gbao, "He's a huge man, like me, with

18 a personality quite like mine." That's what you said.

19 A. Yes, the same colour.

15:45:56 20 Q. The same?

21 A. The same colour -- black.

22 Q. Is that what you mean by --

23 A. Huge.

24 Q. How tall --

15:46:00 25 A. Huge.

26 Q. How tall --

27 A. You mean huge -- look at me and tell me if I'm a little

28 man.

29 Q. I'm not going to suggest that for one moment. If you

1 don't mind, General, can I ask how tall you are? Can  
2 I ask how tall you are, please?  
3 JUDGE BOUTET: Open your mike, please, General. You've closed  
4 your mike.  
15:46:23 5 MR CAMMEGH: Turn your microphone on.  
6 THE WITNESS: I'm sorry.  
7 MR CAMMEGH:  
8 Q. If you don't mind, can I ask how tall you are, please?  
9 A. I'm sorry, I can't understand unless --  
15:46:33 10 Q. What is your height?  
11 A. My height?  
12 Q. Yes.  
13 A. I'm 5'9.  
14 Q. 5'9?  
15:46:40 15 A. Yes sir, 5 feet 9 inches.  
16 Q. And do you know how much you weigh?  
17 A. I weigh 220 pounds.  
18 Q. Do you know that Augustine Gbao is only 5 foot 3?  
19 A. 5 foot 3?  
15:46:53 20 Q. Yeah.  
21 A. I don't know.  
22 Q. Unless he's alarmingly shrunk since 1991, one perhaps  
23 would be forgiven for saying that that is very, very far  
24 from being a huge man.  
15:47:05 25 A. Well, you can be -- you can be -- when you talk about  
26 huge in terms, it is not height -- maybe size --  
27 everything is inclusive.  
28 Q. Well, 5 foot 3 isn't --  
29 A. He's not a little man; he's sizeable.

1 Q. He's sensible?

2 A. Sizeable.

3 Q. Well, he's got a belly, that's for sure, but he's not

4 tall, is he?

15:47:29 5 A. Well, sometimes he fluctuates. The way you see me today,

6 probably another time I'll be different. You can't be

7 the same.

8 PRESIDING JUDGE: Counsel, you say Gbao is how tall?

9 MR CAMMEGH: 5 foot 3.

15:47:42 10 PRESIDING JUDGE: 5 foot 3.

11 MR CAMMEGH:

12 Q. Can I suggest, as a matter of commonsense, General,

13 without meaning to be impertinent, it is highly unlikely

14 that his height has fluctuated dramatically since 1991,

15:47:58 15 up or down?

16 A. I'm afraid it was very fast; I didn't really get you very

17 well. Could you be a little bit slower, so I can pick it

18 up. I am sorry.

19 Q. Forgive me. He's 5 foot 3, and always has been?

15:48:13 20 A. He's what?

21 Q. He's 5 foot 3; he's very, very short?

22 A. I'm not disputing that one. I'm not disputing his

23 height. I didn't take a measurement to measure his

24 height. If you want to bring him over, I can identify

15:48:27 25 him.

26 Q. Well, if only I could. Now, let's be sensible, and I'm

27 not trying to be disrespectful --

28 A. I mean, you've been saying that all along, so I'm

29 not arguing with you, sir.

1 PRESIDING JUDGE: Avoid the words "let's be sensible", please.

2 THE WITNESS: Yeah, we'll be sensible.

3 MR CAMMEGH:

4 Q. 5 foot 3 is not huge, is it?

15:48:49 5 A. Maybe your description as compared to my description

6 would not be the same. Whatever way you term it to be,

7 counsellor, that's your own description.

8 Q. It's a very short man?

9 A. Your opinion, not mine.

15:49:02 10 Q. It's not a matter of opinion; it's a matter of fact -

11 he's a very short man

12 A. Very short?

13 Q. Have you ever seen him in your life?

14 A. I just told you, we met in Gbarnga and recently, when

15:49:15 15 I was Commanding General in 2000, he went over to Roberts

16 International Airport.

17 Q. The Augustine Gbao you've been telling us about is huge

18 like you, and you're 5 foot 9. He's much shorter -- he's

19 six inches shorter than you, General.

15:49:31 20 A. The characteristic described of being huge is not just

21 height. It has to do with size, weight, and your height

22 and other things involved, so this is just an estimate.

23 You're telling me -- you're asking me my height.

24 Q. Do you remember in your interview - and this is not a

15:49:50 25 criticism of you - but do you remember in your interview,

26 towards the end, Dr White was going on and on and on

27 asking you about Gbao -- was Gbao there, was Gbao there,

28 did you see Taylor with Gbao, over and over again? He

29 was repeating the question many, many times. Do you

1 remember that?

2 A. Yeah, because I was trying to say between 1997, 1998, he  
3 kept saying, but 1992 specifically I did say and then,  
4 going on to 2000, I did say, but like I say, my memory --  
15:50:26 5 just imagine 14 years back, counsellor -- let's be very  
6 realistic -- be honest, too --  
7 Q. General --  
8 A. Fourteen years back, you don't expect everything to be  
9 [inaudible] up in my head.

15:50:39 10 Q. General, I said I wasn't criticising you, and I'm not.  
11 A. You're welcome, sir; you're the counsellor.

12 Q. I'm not criticising you. I'm just asking you whether you  
13 could remember Dr White asking you over and over again  
14 about Dr Gbao.

15:50:52 15 A. I said yes, sir; he kept asking. If you see the question  
16 took that long, it means I didn't want to tie myself  
17 down --  
18 Q. I understand.

19 A. -- because he wanted me to be very specific on years and  
15:51:02 20 other things. And I was trying to recollect, so my  
21 memory could not really -- I say, well, I mean -- that's  
22 why the questioning was very, very prolonged.

23 Q. That's perfectly fair.

24 A. Yes, sir.

15:51:13 25 Q. And the reality is that you were finding it very  
26 difficult to remember a great deal about Gbao at that  
27 time. That's why he kept having to ask you the question  
28 over and over --  
29 A. What do you mean "difficult"?

1 Q. Well, you couldn't [overlapping speakers]  
2 A. I interacted with a whole lot of people at different  
3 times, different years, so I have to be very precise  
4 about what I say --  
15:51:33 5 Q. I know.  
6 A. Very, very precise --  
7 Q. I know --  
8 A. -- to maintain my credibility.  
9 Q. Why do you think he kept asking you over and over again  
15:51:43 10 more or less the same question then?  
11 A. You have to ask the chief investigator; he has his own  
12 motive.  
13 Q. Yes. Did it cross your mind -- and, believe me, I'm not  
14 criticising you here --  
15:51:56 15 A. You can go ahead, sir. You have your right to do that.  
16 Q. But I just want you to know that. I'm not criticising --  
17 at times I have criticised you; now I'm not.  
18 A. You have your right.  
19 Q. Did it cross your mind during the later part of that  
15:52:07 20 interview that Dr White was desperate for you to name  
21 Gbao in some capacity?  
22 A. No, sir.  
23 Q. Not even with the repetition of the questions?  
24 A. No, sir.  
15:52:20 25 Q. Did it occur to you, or in fact become obvious --  
26 PRESIDING JUDGE: Please, just a minute.  
27 MR CAMMEGH: Sorry, Your Honour.  
28 PRESIDING JUDGE: Yes, the second question. We're moving from  
29 Dr White's insistence that he mentions Gbao at all costs.

1 Yes, the next one. And he said it didn't cross his mind  
2 that --  
3 MR CAMMEGH: Your Honour, I think I've gone as far as I need  
4 to go with that.  
15:53:09 5 Q. Now, we're still on the subject of diamonds. I think you  
6 told the Court last week that you and Ibrahim Bah once  
7 flew to Burkina Faso together?  
8 PRESIDING JUDGE: Learned counsel, is the chapter about arm  
9 supplies, because you started with that -- you said you  
15:53:52 10 were going to start with arm supplies.  
11 MR CAMMEGH: No, I am moving on --  
12 PRESIDING JUDGE: You've done with that now?  
13 MR CAMMEGH: Yes.  
14 PRESIDING JUDGE: You're now on diamonds?  
15:54:01 15 MR CAMMEGH: I moved to diamonds a little while ago.  
16 PRESIDING JUDGE: You've moved to a richer field.  
17 MR CAMMEGH: Richer for some.  
18 Q. Were you involved in the shipment of diamonds?  
19 A. I was never involved in the shipment of diamonds, sir.  
15:54:16 20 Q. Are you sure about that?  
21 A. Definitely sure.  
22 Q. I want you please to turn to page 12 of your interview.  
23 A. Yes, I'm there, sir. Is that 8191?  
24 JUDGE BOUTET: Yes, it is.  
15:54:48 25 MR CAMMEGH:  
26 Q. On page 12, we'll start at line 9, and here there's a  
27 discussion about Ibrahim Bah, who you've told us was the  
28 mediator and coordinator.  
29 "Question: What was Bah shipping diamonds to

1 Burkina Faso for, do you recall?"

2 Your answer: "Arms -- arms and munitions. He carried

3 them directly sometimes and then, when they put them in

4 the jeep, they just go and deliver them, and we would

15:55:24 5 wait." "We would wait," General. Why do you say "we"

6 would wait"?

7 A. Well, I say I remember I flew over to -- we went to

8 Burkina Faso.

9 Q. Why?

15:55:38 10 A. And it was an opportunity to visit the Po military

11 training base. When I say we would wait, we flew on the

12 same flight waiting at Telma Hotel, to be specific, in

13 Abidjan and then Fokker 28 -- that's the Air Burkina

14 would come over and then they would pick us up, would

15:56:01 15 carry us, so there were several delegates, so everybody

16 got their own mission. I wasn't part of the mission of

17 going to sell diamonds.

18 Q. So your purpose in going on the flight to Burkina Faso

19 was nothing to do with diamonds?

15:56:14 20 A. No, sir -- nothing to do with diamonds at all.

21 Q. Okay. Excuse me, General, I've just lost the page. I'll

22 carry on with this. "And we would wait and then...",

23 because you're telling us you've never been involved in

24 any diamond flight; correct?

15:56:43 25 A. Continue.

26 Q. Is that correct?

27 A. I say yes.

28 Q. Thank you. "Then, after a day or two, then we would get

29 on the flight with the Special Forces from Libya and



1 Burkina Faso. We delivered them to Man Airport."  
2 Man is in Cote d'Ivoire, isn't it?  
3 A. Wait a minute; now you're reversing -- you're  
4 reversing -- deliver them? Are you talking about arms  
15:57:11 5 that were brought from Burkina Faso to Man, from Man  
6 to -- because you are talking about coming back, but what  
7 you're saying my understanding here is that we are  
8 carrying diamonds. Now you're talking about coming to  
9 Man, so I'm confused. Will you clarify that for me?  
15:57:30 10 Q. The question is simple. You're talking about arms and  
11 munitions here and you say, "After a day or two then we  
12 would get on the flight with the Special Forces from  
13 Libya and Burkina Faso..."  
14 A. You're talking about ammunitions?  
15:57:45 15 Q. You appear to be talking about arms and [overlapping  
16 speakers]  
17 A. You're talking about ammunitions.  
18 Q. In this paragraph, yes.  
19 A. That's what I'm saying.  
15:57:48 20 Q. It's not me; it's you.  
21 A. You're not talking about diamonds here; you're talking  
22 about ammunitions.  
23 Q. Let's just see what appears as we move on, shall we?  
24 A. Okay, I'll listen, sir.  
15:58:02 25 Q. "So we delivered them to Man Airport." So you were --  
26 JUDGE BOUTET: This is the statement that you have in front of  
27 you, General. Counsel is reading from page 12. This is  
28 not something that he is --  
29 THE WITNESS: Chief, I already know, sir. That's why I'm

1 listening to him, so I have -- I read it already. So  
2 that's why I'm just waiting so that I will answer him  
3 correctly. I've read it already.  
4 MR CAMMEGH: Okay.

15:58:28 5 Q. You were part of a party to supply arms which were  
6 delivered to Man Airport?  
7 A. No, sir.

8 Q. All right. Well, I'll carry on. "Man Airport, from  
9 there they will hire these trailers from the Ivory Coast  
15:58:49 10 side, from Man to come over to Danane..."  
11 A. To Danane [pronunciation].  
12 Q. Danane?  
13 A. Yes, sir.

14 Q. Please read it with me. "Danane to Gbarnga..."

15:58:56 15 A. Right.

16 Q. "From Gbarnga you crossed the Ivory Coast border over to  
17 Loguatu" --  
18 A. Loguatu.

19 Q. "That's the first town you're going to meet -- the first  
15:59:06 20 border town in Liberia bordering Ivory Coast and Libera  
21 is Loguatu."

22 A. Yes, sir.

23 Q. "And then they come there from Loguatu all the way to  
24 Gbarnga..."

15:59:15 25 A. Yes, sir.

26 Q. "...you're going to Nimba where Charles Taylor started  
27 the revolution."  
28 A. Yes, sir.

29 Q. "That's Nimba County..."

1 A. Yes, sir.

2 Q. "...and from there you get to Bong County and straight to  
3 Gbarnga, the headquarters."

4 A. Right. That's the headquarters of the National Patriotic  
15:59:25 5 Front.

6 Q. Right. So we've just established the arms route, haven't  
7 we?

8 A. Right.

9 Q. The next question: "Let me ask you about Ibrahim Bah's  
15:59:33 10 transfer of the diamonds from Liberia to Bockarie. How  
11 do you know that? Did you personally see him take  
12 diamonds?" And your answer is, "Well, let me tell you,  
13 what I'm saying here -- I mean, I want to be very honest  
14 with you, because it has to do with my own credibility."

15:59:54 15 A. Exactly.

16 Q. "And then the credibility of my own family."

17 A. Yes.

18 Q. "I have a reputation I have built so many years back."

19 A. Exactly.

16:00:02 20 Q. Then you go on to say this: "Ibrahim Bah, whenever there  
21 was diamonds available, he would come through the border.  
22 Most of the time we fly with the chopper."  
23 Question: "Were you with him?"  
24 Answer: "Do you mean with -- to pick up Ibrahim Bah?"

16:00:24 25 Question: "Yes."

26 Answer: "Oh, yeah, we pick up Ibrahim Bah."  
27 Aren't you admitting there that you were involved in the  
28 diamond [Overlapping speakers]?  
29 A. No, no, no, picking up Ibrahim Bah with diamonds doesn't

1 mean to say I'm involved.

2 Q. [Overlapping speakers]

3 A. That's where the M8 comes in with the defence

4 intelligence, the DIS.

16:00:43 5 Q. Picking up Ibrahim Bah doesn't mean to say that I'm

6 involved?

7 A. Say that again.

8 Q. Well, I was hoping you would.

9 A. What were you saying?

16:00:49 10 Q. You just said "picking up Ibrahim Bah doesn't mean to say

11 I was involved".

12 A. No, sir, it doesn't make -- I don't think it would

13 implicate -- means that I'm involved --

14 Q. Does it not?

16:01:02 15 A. -- if the chief say, "Look, go and pick up this person."

16 Q. But you knew --

17 A. But I knew Ibrahim Bah was the mediator. He was an

18 operative.

19 Q. Let's just read [overlapping speakers]

16:01:14 20 A. And definitely he was coordinator.

21 Q. I want you to be absolutely sure about the answer

22 [overlapping speakers]

23 A. Like Benjamin Yeaten.

24 Q. I want you to be absolutely sure about the answer you're

16:01:24 25 giving this Court, so we'll go over this again. At

26 line 15: "Ibrahim Bah, whenever there was diamonds

27 available, he would come through the border. Most of the

28 time we fly with the chopper." "Most of the time" would

29 indicate more than once, wouldn't it? "Were you with

1 him?" "You mean to pick up Ibrahim Bah?" "Yes." "Oh,  
2 yeah, we pick up Ibrahim Bah."  
3 A. Yes, sir.  
4 Q. How many times?  
16:01:48 5 A. That's what I'm telling you.  
6 Q. How many times?  
7 A. That was on one occasions.  
8 Q. Well, you say "most of the time we fly with the chopper,"  
9 that's more than once?  
16:01:55 10 A. Most of this time we fly with the chopper. That doesn't  
11 mean to say most of the time we fly with the chopper to  
12 pick up Ibrahim Bah. Now let's get honesty right there.  
13 I flew with the chopper most of the time, but it was not  
14 all the time I was picking up Ibrahim Bah.  
16:02:07 15 Q. So is your evidence to this Court that you picked up  
16 Ibrahim Bah on one occasion?  
17 A. Yes, sir, which I admitted to you.  
18 Q. That, although you knew he had diamonds with him, you  
19 weren't involved?  
16:02:19 20 A. No. I mean, it wasn't my responsibility.  
21 Q. [Overlapping speakers]  
22 A. Somebody -- there was somebody -- I was the principal  
23 military staff officer with other SS personnel. So I was  
24 -- the instruction was, "There's a call. Go ahead and  
16:02:35 25 pick up Ibrahim Bah with Benjamin Yeaten," and so the  
26 Ukrainian pilots, they had to be guided, all right.  
27 Q. So it's just one flight?  
28 A. So "go with them," and we went and pick up Bah with  
29 Benjamin Yeaten and we brought them. So whatever went on

1 inside with Bah and -- that wasn't my responsibility -  
2 I wasn't responsible.  
3 Q. One flight?  
4 A. Sir?  
16:02:57 5 Q. One flight -- you went on one flight?  
6 A. Yes, sir, I went --  
7 Q. Let's carry on, because it gets worse. Line 21:  
8 "Oh, yeah, we pick up Ibrahim Bah and come over and then  
9 we get to the airport, Talal would be there" -- not "was  
16:03:17 10 there", "would be there" -- "and meet us and we take them  
11 to White Flower where Charles Taylor's residence is."  
12 Okay. Question: "So tell me who 'we' are when you  
13 say 'we'." Answer: "I'm talking about Daniel Chea,  
14 because I was normally with him, the Defence Minister."  
16:03:43 15 "Normally with him" -- are you sure this is only one  
16 flight?  
17 A. Look, you talk about "would", "was", so I don't know what  
18 you're saying about "would" or "was".  
19 Q. I'm talking about Daniel Chea, because "I was normally  
16:04:05 20 with him" -- on those flights?  
21 A. Yes, normally I was with Daniel Chea. Daniel Chea is my  
22 immediate boss. We flew together on many occasions  
23 normally. I was always with him.  
24 Q. Let's carry on, because it gets worse.  
16:04:20 25 A. Continue.  
26 Q. Daniel Chea was there, you had Coo Coo Dennis --  
27 A. Yes, sir.  
28 Q. And sometimes the Minister of Lands and sometimes...  
29 [overlapping speakers]

1 A. The Minister of Lands, Jenkins [overlapping speakers].  
2 Q. "Sometimes..." -- not just on this one occasion --  
3 "Sometimes..." --  
4 A. Yes.  
16:04:32 5 Q. "...the Minister of Lands and Mines..."  
6 A. Would be there.  
7 Q. "...would come to the airport."  
8 A. Would be there.  
9 Q. "Would come to the airport" -- not "did"; "would come to  
16:04:37 10 the airport, and meet Jenkins Dunbar, who was the  
11 Minister of Lands and Mines. They would come, and it  
12 would be like an entourage. We would get them out and  
13 take them to White Flower -- not the executive mansion;  
14 we would take them to White Flower, Taylor's residence."  
16:04:55 15 A. Yeah.  
16 Q. Now, look, you're quite clearly referring to a habitual,  
17 frequent, repetitive supply --  
18 A. So what are you trying to get at, sir?  
19 Q. -- of diamonds to the White Flower.  
16:05:06 20 A. White Flower?  
21 Q. You know exactly what I mean.  
22 A. Yeah, but I didn't say executive mansion; I said White  
23 Flower, and White Flower is the residence of Charles  
24 Taylor. That's where they had the fence, and everybody  
16:05:18 25 in the fence there.  
26 Q. You flew, I suggest -- convicted out of your own mouth  
27 here -- you flew with Ibrahim Bah on probably dozens of  
28 occasions.  
29 A. Thousands?

1 Q. Dozens I said.

2 A. Dozens?

3 Q. Well, if it's thousands, General, whatever. But you

4 flew --

16:05:36 5 A. That's your opinion; that's what you say.

6 Q. You flew with Ibrahim Bah on countless occasions knowing

7 that he had diamonds, he being the mediator?

8 A. No, sir; I disagree with you, sir.

9 Q. And you travelled with him [overlapping speakers]

16:05:50 10 A. I disagreed with you, sir

11 Q. And with Daniel Chea to the White Flower --

12 A. Yes, sir, I went with Daniel Chea to the White Flower on

13 numerous occasions -- we were together.

14 Q. I suppose you all had a bit of a celebration when you got

16:06:02 15 the diamonds at the White Flower?

16 A. What do you mean "celebrations"? Did I tell you we

17 celebrated?

18 Q. Wasn't it worth celebrating [overlapping speakers]

19 A. I'm not celebrating --

16:06:09 20 JUDGE BOUTET: One at a time, please; one at a time.

21 THE WITNESS: Okay, sir, go ahead.

22 MR CAMMEGH:

23 Q. Wasn't it worth celebrating yet another safe consignment

24 of diamonds into Charles Taylor's sweaty palm? It must

16:06:24 25 have been worth celebrating; you were doing a good job.

26 A. Who was doing a good job? Ibrahim Bah was doing a good

27 job; Talal was doing a good job; Benjamin Yeaten was

28 doing a good job; Sam Bockarie was doing -- and his

29 co-workers were doing a good job. I was only a liaison.



1 My concentration was on the war front.

2 Q. No, no.

3 A. If I'm ordered to go, I can't say no, sir. Duty

4 [inaudible]. If I'm ordered to move as a soldier, a

16:06:52 5 professional and disciplined soldier, I move on.

6 Q. As I was saying, it gets worse, though.

7 A. Worse?

8 Q. Page 15.

9 A. Go ahead, sir.

16:07:00 10 Q. Line 8, yet another --

11 A. Page 15? Let me just get it straight -- is that 8192?

12 Q. It's the very next page, General.

13 JUDGE BOUTET: It is 8192.

14 THE WITNESS: Okay, sir.

16:07:18 15 MR CAMMEGH:

16 Q. This, in my suggestion, is the final nail in the coffin

17 of your account that you didn't have anything to do with

18 those diamond flights. Let's read it together. Line 8:

19 "And then Robert International Airport is in Margibi

16:07:33 20 County, so these two airports, either the helicopter

21 would fly to Springfield from Lofa there, or from Lofa to

22 Robert International. Then we would drive the

23 presidential convoy jeeps" -- "we would", not "we did";

24 "we would". "Those jeeps would be there waiting and they

16:07:51 25 would pick us up" -- "would pick us up," General -- not

26 "they did on that one occasion I was with Bah" -- "they

27 would pick us up."

28 "And we just drive strictly into the fence, the

29 White Flower, and everybody would disembark and sometimes

1 you would be sitting down with your leg crossed like  
2 this, waiting and as soon as everybody is meet and you  
3 say welcome, you have a seat. And we sit down and then  
4 we take the parcel and give it to him, and then he would  
16:08:22 5 go inside the living room." Over the page:

6 "For us, the security, normally we have some limit.  
7 We don't have to go in there. We would be there when  
8 they bring these things..."

9 A. Right.

16:08:37 10 Q. "... sometimes in mayonnaise jars." And then you go on  
11 to talk about how they carried them in mayonnaise jars.  
12 Now, it is absolutely implicit in these four pages of  
13 your interview --

14 PRESIDING JUDGE: Are you saying it is implicit, or it is  
16:08:56 15 clear?

16 MR CAMMEGH:

17 Q. It is clear, in my submission, Mr -- General Tarnue, it  
18 is clear from these four pages that you were involved up  
19 to your neck in the illegal supply of diamonds from  
16:09:12 20 Sierra Leone to Charles Taylor's living room.

21 A. I disagree with you, sir.

22 Q. So have I got the interpretation wrong [overlapping  
23 speakers] --

24 A. Security got limits --

16:09:21 25 Q. Are you saying --

26 A. Security got limits. I did mention that, and I talk of  
27 my own credibility -- the credibility of my family.

28 PRESIDING JUDGE: Learned counsel, I think you've made your  
29 point. He has said no.

1 THE WITNESS: I said no, sir.

2 PRESIDING JUDGE: That will be part of your submissions.

3 THE WITNESS: [Overlapping speakers] agree with you, sir.

4 PRESIDING JUDGE: [Overlapping speakers]

16:09:37 5 THE WITNESS: I was not involved.

6 PRESIDING JUDGE: It will be part of your submissions. We

7 don't need to get into the interpretational aspects of

8 that [overlapping speakers]

9 THE WITNESS: [Overlapping speakers] issue whatever. If

16:09:48 10 [inaudible] help me bring me family, because where I am,

11 I never had a penny.

12 MR CAMMEGH:

13 Q. One thing you will agree with, though, that there's no

14 mention of Augustine Gbao in relation to these trips, is

16:10:02 15 there -- is there?

16 A. What's your question again, sir?

17 Q. No mention of Augustine Gbao in relation to those trips

18 involving Bah?

19 A. I didn't mention anything of that nature.

16:10:17 20 Q. Okay. Can you turn to page 105, please?

21 A. 105.

22 Q. Yes, please.

23 A. Yes, sir. Is that headed 215?

24 Q. Yes.

16:10:54 25 A. 8215.

26 Q. Forgive me, General, it's my page 105, the top

27 right-hand --

28 JUDGE BOUTET: It's 8215.

29 THE WITNESS: 8215, yes, that's what I have -- I see in the

1 extreme upper left-hand corner.

2 JUDGE BOUTET: It is.

3 MR CAMMEGH:

4 Q. I'm just anxious, if I may, to try and establish the fact  
16:11:27 5 that Gbao was not -- well, I'll deal with it simply.

6 Just look at page 105. Let's read from line 4, please.

7 A. Okay, sir.

8 Q. And you're talking here about the period 1997 to 1999, as  
9 evidenced at the top of page 104. You say this:

16:11:54 10 "So all the other commanders are with Sam Bockarie. When  
11 Sam Bockarie left..." - so we're now at the end of 1998 -  
12 "we talk about Issa, you talk about Kallon -- all these  
13 people are, like, 'I'm the Commanding General.' Who ever  
14 comes behind me, 'I am the Commanding General'."

16:12:17 15 Now, you never heard Augustine Gbao, did you, in -- well,  
16 at any stage between, say, 1997 and 2000 saying, "I'm the  
17 Commanding General"?

18 A. But did I ever mention anything of that here?

19 Q. No, you didn't. I just want you to confirm --

16:12:40 20 A. No, sir, I'm sorry, I didn't.

21 Q. Thank you. And can I ask you -- and, again, forgive me,  
22 Your Honours, I'm sorry I don't have the pagination --

23 JUDGE THOMPSON: Please, go ahead; take your time.

24 MR CAMMEGH: It's my page 167. And I'm about to wrap up the  
16:13:04 25 subject of diamonds.

26 JUDGE BOUTET: It's page 8230, General.

27 THE WITNESS: 8230, sir.

28 JUDGE BOUTET: Yes.

29 THE WITNESS: What page, sir.

1 MR CAMMEGH:  
2 Q. It's my page 167.  
3 A. Okay, so it's on the upper right-hand corner, sir?  
4 Q. Yes.  
16:13:25 5 A. Okay, I got that.  
6 Q. Do you have that? Thank you. Do you remember a few  
7 minutes ago I was suggesting to you that Dr White had  
8 repeated himself many, many times, asking you the same  
9 question about Gbao?  
16:13:42 10 A. Yes, sir, that's why I'm here.  
11 Q. He was going on and on and on, wasn't he, about Gbao, or  
12 any connection between Gbao and Charles Taylor?  
13 A. Yes, sir.  
14 Q. You remember that. Thank you. Your answer -- well,  
16:13:58 15 there's a question at the top of page 167. I just want  
16 you to confirm that what you say here is right. Okay.  
17 So hopefully we're going to agree on this. The question  
18 is: "Did you ever see them together?" That's Gbao and  
19 Charles Taylor as evidenced on the preceding page.  
16:14:15 20 "Did you ever see Taylor and Gbao and other RUF members  
21 where Gbao was present meeting with Taylor?"  
22 And you said no. And that's right, isn't it, you never  
23 actually saw Augustine Gbao with Charles Taylor?  
24 A. Are you giving a time frame?  
16:14:37 25 Q. At any time, General.  
26 A. There's no time frame here.  
27 Q. No, no, but I'm asking you whether you ever -- so use  
28 whatever time frame you like --  
29 A. Yes, sir, I saw Augustine Gbao 27th '91, February

1 meeting, I did see him, and I remember seeing him in  
2 2000 --  
3 Q. You said that, yes.  
4 A. And what else again you say?  
16:15:00 5 Q. Well, I accept you say that you saw Gbao at the  
6 27 February meeting --  
7 A. [Overlapping speakers] Maybe you're trying to say  
8 I never -- I'm saying here that Gbao and Taylor have  
9 never met with any of the RUF, but that's not what it  
16:15:15 10 implies here.  
11 Q. All right. Well, look at the question. This is why I'm  
12 asking you to clarify it.  
13 A. There's no time frame mentioned. It was a general  
14 question that he asked.  
16:15:23 15 Q. "Did you ever see them together? Did you ever see Taylor  
16 and Gbao and other RUF members where Gbao was present  
17 meeting with Taylor?" "Ever" -- since you've been  
18 born -- ever. And your answer is no.  
19 A. Yeah, but that's my answer.  
16:15:44 20 Q. Thank you.  
21 JUDGE BOUTET: But with due respect, counsel, I think if you  
22 look at that --  
23 PRESIDING JUDGE: It can't be "ever". The witness is  
24 persistent on that, too.  
16:15:56 25 JUDGE BOUTET: Pages 165, 166 and 167, I don't think you can  
26 pick up that line as such. If you look at the previous  
27 page, page 166, it clears up quite substantially that  
28 particular matter. So that's why the witness is saying:  
29 Even if you're asking me the time frame, it is quite

1 important. If you look at page 166, the witness there is  
2 giving some additional explanation about whether Gbao was  
3 there or was not. So I think, if you want to put the  
4 question to the witness, you have to give him the full  
16:16:27 5 picture, not only that particular one.

6 MR CAMMEGH: Your Honour, I'm quite happy to do that. So  
7 I will begin from the top of page 166, if Your Honour  
8 pleases.

9 JUDGE BOUTET: You may start at page 165 as well.

16:16:43 10 MR CAMMEGH: The problem is, Your Honour, there's a morass of  
11 questions and confused answers which go back many, many  
12 pages.

13 JUDGE BOUTET: If you look at 165, line 15, it starts "But to  
14 be specific on the Gbao issue...", because that is Gbao  
16:16:58 15 you're concerned about. That starts at line 15 -- it  
16 deals with Gbao and from there on it deals with Gbao  
17 until the top of page 167 that you've just referred to.

18 MR CAMMEGH: It actually deals with Gbao since about page 153,  
19 I think, Your Honour, but I'll take it from that point,  
16:17:12 20 if you please.

21 JUDGE BOUTET: For the sake of completeness, otherwise his  
22 answers make no sense.

23 MR CAMMEGH: I understand, Your Honour; I'm happy to do that.

24 Q. Line 15 on page 165, please.

16:17:27 25 A. Line what, 160?

26 Q. Page 165?

27 JUDGE BOUTET: That's at page 8230, General, at the top left.

28 THE WITNESS: Okay.

29 MR CAMMEGH:

1 Q. You say this:  
2 "But to be specific on the Gbao issue, to say  
3 whether there would be some telephone conversation  
4 between him and Taylor."  
16:17:52 5 "No, but what I do know is that whenever there was some  
6 telephone discussion or call, they would have to just  
7 discuss among security apparatus."  
8 Question: "But did you physically see them together at  
9 any time?"  
16:18:07 10 Your answer: "You mean Taylor and Gbao?"  
11 "Yes, Taylor and Gbao."  
12 Answer: "Yes, he came to White Flower the first time."  
13 Well, that would be the February 1991 meeting, would it,  
14 General -- the first time?  
16:18:26 15 A. Where is that?  
16 JUDGE BOUTET: That's page 166, line 4.  
17 MR CAMMEGH:  
18 Q. Do you see that, General?  
19 A. Yes, sir.  
16:18:40 20 Q. Taylor and Gbao. Answer: "Yeah." So these are your  
21 words, okay?  
22 A. Yes, sir.  
23 Q. "He came to White Flower the first time." Now, I take it  
24 there that you mean February 27th 1991 when White Flower  
16:18:57 25 was in Gbarnga? That must be what you mean there, must  
26 it not?  
27 A. Yes, sir, White Flower.  
28 Q. Okay. But February 1991 -- yes -- the first time?  
29 A. Yes, sir.



1 Q. Thank you.

2 "And another time I told you we flew together."

3 Well, do you see that, "And another time I told you we

4 flew together"?

16:19:25 5 A. Yes, sir.

6 Q. This is why I was asking you those questions earlier on

7 about you flying together with Augustine Gbao?

8 A. Yeah, we flew together --

9 Q. In relation to arms [overlapping speakers]?

16:19:34 10 A. -- but that was to Burkina Faso, yes, sir.

11 Q. So you're talking about a flight to Burkina Faso?

12 A. Yes, sir -- a flight to Burkina Faso, yes, sir.

13 Q. Right.

14 A. And everybody had different missions. That's when you

16:19:49 15 were asking me, but you didn't end it there. You said --

16 when I said we went in Abidjan, I tell my hotel.

17 Q. Right.

18 A. And then you stopped there and said we came back to Man

19 Airport, but you did not continue.

16:19:59 20 Q. Okay. So you say, do you, that Gbao was on a flight to

21 Burkina Faso -- the same flight that you were on?

22 A. Ouagadougou, yes, sir.

23 Q. Right. But you weren't involved in anything to do with

24 diamonds --

16:20:09 25 A. No sir.

26 Q. -- on that particular flight?

27 A. No, sir. In fact, on that particular occasion I did

28 mention -- that's when I had arranged about training

29 with -- after --

1 Q. [Overlapping speakers]  
2 A. -- [overlapping speakers] and Martin Johnson, who were  
3 then the artillery commanders.  
4 Q. What was Gbao doing on that flight?  
16:20:27 5 A. I don't know.  
6 Q. You don't know?  
7 A. No, sir. He was the chief of security, so I had no  
8 jurisdiction asking him.  
9 Q. Okay.  
16:20:33 10 A. He went to Ouagadougou. I remember we flew together,  
11 yes, sir.  
12 Q. General, can I just put this -- it's only right that  
13 I should - I don't know, because I haven't got any  
14 instructions - whether he was on that flight or not. All  
16:20:47 15 right? I'm just asking you questions about when you saw  
16 Gbao in the time frame 1991 to 2000.  
17 A. You say you haven't got instructions?  
18 Q. Yes. I'm not going to attempt to dispute that he was on  
19 that flight. We can leave it there, okay?  
16:21:05 20 A. Whatever you want to, sir.  
21 Q. Thank you.  
22 Question: "I'm talking post 1996. We're talking  
23 after the Abidjan Peace Accord. '97, did you see them  
24 together, Gbao and Taylor; did you see them together at  
16:21:19 25 any time in 1997?"  
26 Answer: "'97, I remember we flew together with some  
27 delegate, but again, I don't know, but between that time  
28 we were still flying to Burkina Faso, Abidjan, and other  
29 places, too."

1           What were those flights for, General?

2   A.   When he became president, remember, we made one trip to

3       Burkina Faso, but I couldn't remember whether Gbao was

4       there, and so he was already president at that time.

16:21:48 5       That's what I meant.

6   Q.   So -- look, I don't want to put words into your mouth.

7   A.   But you're not putting words into my mouth, either.

8   Q.   Is it your evidence that you can only remember Gbao being

9       on one flight at which Charles Taylor was present?

16:22:04 10   A.   I remember that.

11   Q.   Just the one -- no more?

12   A.   Only one.

13   Q.   Thank you. But just for completeness, I'll run through

14       the rest of this. And you say [sic]: "Was Gbao

16:22:13 15       present?" You say, "Well, sometimes RUF delegation used

16       to be, but '96 -- between '96 I think two or three times,

17       yes, Gbao was to the White Flower."

18       You say, "I think, Gbao was to the White Flower."

19       Could you be sure about that?

16:22:32 20   A.   I said I think, because that's what I was saying -- the

21       inconsistency -- my memory, you know, years back, you

22       don't expect me to be exact, so if here I say I think,

23       I'm trying to tell you I'm trying to think, so I'm not

24       too sure -- I'm not too sure.

16:22:48 25   Q.   That's all right.

26   A.   Yes, sir, because you come across too many people.

27   Q.   Yeah, I understand.

28   A.   So if you want to stick to one, you would -- if you think

29       it's this year, probably it's the following year.

1 Q. Okay. Then the question is: "Now, how about in 1998, do  
2 you remember?" Answer: "No, '98, at that time Foday  
3 Sankoh had a problem already, so I guess Gbao was in  
4 contact with Taylor, but I was busy with the G3 work."  
16:23:14 5 A. Exactly.  
6 Q. Then you were asked finally the question that I put to  
7 you earlier: "Did you ever see them together? Did you  
8 ever see Taylor and Gbao and other RUF members when Gbao  
9 was present meeting with Taylor?" And you say no.  
16:23:27 10 I want to try and summarise now - and, again, I'm not  
11 going to put words into your mouth - if you disagree with  
12 me, say so.  
13 A. I know what to say, sir. Just go ahead with your  
14 question.  
16:23:37 15 Q. It might appear from these two pages that you recall Gbao  
16 being on a flight to Burkina Faso --  
17 A. Which I admitted, yes, sir; we flew together.  
18 Q. And you were on that flight, and Charles Taylor was on  
19 that flight and you all had different functions?  
16:23:55 20 A. Yes, sir.  
21 PRESIDING JUDGE: Excuse me. Gbao was on that flight, Charles  
22 Taylor was on that flight.  
23 MR CAMMEGH: Yes, sir. Your Honour, I cannot gainsay that for  
24 obvious reasons. I am not going to attempt to dispute  
16:24:06 25 that.  
26 JUDGE BOUTET: But, Mr Cammegh, the answer to the question  
27 was -- I'm looking at page 167 -- the answer was -- the  
28 question was: "Did you ever see Taylor and Gbao and  
29 other RUF members where Gbao was present meeting with

1 Taylor?" The answer is, "No, no." "What happened then?"  
2 There's an explanation, so it's not no, period. It's no,  
3 no, then the explanation comes on. What happens then --  
4 "Sometimes when I came to White Flower, like I was  
16:24:35 5 telling you, RUF delegates were that..." It's not "no"  
6 and that's the end of the answer. "No, no" is the  
7 beginning of the answer and then there's a more complete  
8 answer as to what he meant by that.  
9 So I think, again for the sake of completeness, you  
16:24:49 10 have to give the full answer, because the witness in that  
11 statement is giving additional information on that.  
12 MR CAMMEGH: Well, with respect, Your Honour, as I understand  
13 it, the Crown have to satisfy the Bench so that they are  
14 sure, and if a witness says, "No, no, I did not ever see  
16:25:19 15 them together," it should be sufficient. One must not  
16 speculate.  
17 JUDGE BOUTET: No, you did not follow what I'm saying. I'm  
18 not saying, "No, no" -- the witness said, "No, no."  
19 You're quoting from what the witness had said in a  
16:25:32 20 statement. What I'm saying to you, you cannot accept  
21 just a "no, no" because it fits what you're saying and  
22 leave out the remainder of that sentence. That  
23 particular line of "no, no" is followed by another five  
24 lines in the same answer. That's all I'm saying.  
16:25:47 25 MR CAMMEGH: I will read those lines out.  
26 JUDGE THOMPSON: But I'd like to interject here. It's  
27 perfectly permissible for counsel in cross-examination to  
28 put that part of the statement made out of court, and  
29 that's why we say that, when we see that statement, the

1 portions that are in fact in dispute as to alleged  
2 inconsistencies, or perceived inconsistencies, should be  
3 highlighted. I don't think it's the business of the  
4 Tribunal to go ruminating through the entire record, if  
16:26:27 5 the portion that counsel is alleging is inconsistent with  
6 the oral testimony is highlighted.

7 So I'm not sure how the procedure is working now --  
8 whether, when you are referring to some specific  
9 allegation where you think or allege there's been some  
16:26:50 10 inconsistency between what you're citing and what he's  
11 saying, that the Bench has to go through the entire  
12 record, having regard to the fact that we members of the  
13 Bench have insisted that what's important to us is the  
14 principle of orality -- what he here says from the  
16:27:14 15 witness box.

16 MR CAMMEGH: Your Honour, it was never my intention to trawl  
17 through the record. I've tried to alert the Bench to  
18 answers which appear to be with a semblance of finality.  
19 If I may say so --

16:27:29 20 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes. My difficulty really is that, if we the  
21 judges are expected to read the entire out-of-court  
22 statement and then try to compare the entire statement  
23 with the testimony, then we are going back on what we  
24 have said; that our purpose is only to avert our minds to  
16:27:54 25 the alleged inconsistency, because otherwise what's the  
26 purpose of the exercise?

27 MR CAMMEGH: Your Honour --

28 JUDGE THOMPSON: I'm not going to evaluate what he said out of  
29 court. I'm going to evaluate what he said here in court.

1 MR CAMMEGH: Your Honour, with respect, I couldn't agree more.

2 JUDGE THOMPSON: I'm finding it difficult, really, to know

3 whether I will have before me for evaluation two pieces

4 of evidence -- the one given out of court and the one

16:28:22 5 given here. It will say that what is of paramount

6 importance is the testimony given here, but possibilities

7 would exist for amplifications. I'm at a loss.

8 [HS121004F 4.25 p.m.]

9 MR CAMMEGH: Your Honour, I am under a duty to attempt to --

16:21:24 10 and it's a fairly onerous duty, I'm sure --

11 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes.

12 MR CAMMEGH: -- Your Honour can readily accept that.

13 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes, quite.

14 MR CAMMEGH: I am severely handicapped.

16:21:34 15 PRESIDING JUDGE: Yes, Mr Cammegh --

16 MR CAMMEGH: May I just --

17 PRESIDING JUDGE: Mr Cammegh, please, I think we've discussed

18 about this, you know.

19 MR CAMMEGH: Do I have the right to reply, Your Honour?

16:21:41 20 PRESIDING JUDGE: You may proceed. You've heard the comments,

21 you know, on all sides. May you proceed, please, you

22 know, so that we can wrap up the exercise. Please, move.

23 We know you're handicapped. Please move as much as you

24 can.

16:21:56 25 MR CAMMEGH: His Honour Judge Thompson had a great deal to say

26 then, Your Honour. I was hoping I'd have the right to

27 reply.

28 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes, quite right. I thought I needed to

29 express my own --

1 PRESIDING JUDGE: Yes.

2 JUDGE THOMPSON: -- concern about this approach, that we don't  
3 have before us two pieces of evidence. I am governed  
4 paramount in -- supremely by what he says in the witness  
16:22:17 5 box.

6 MR CAMMEGH: May I reply, Your Honour, with great respect?

7 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yeah, quite, yeah.

8 MR CAMMEGH: This interview from about page 154 up until I  
9 think it's page 172, contains a morass of tangled  
16:22:34 10 questions and answers, in which Dr White is clearly  
11 trying to delve into whatever or whatever -- whatever  
12 Augustine Gbao was involved in, whoever he met or not.  
13 Now, the tremendous difficulty I have -- and I'm under a  
14 duty to isolate aspects of the interview which may be to  
16:22:57 15 Gbao's benefit, which may be to the General's  
16 disadvantage. I have to. I have to put the Prosecution  
17 to proof, forgive me.

18 Now, I can do it the hard way, with respect, and a  
19 dreadfully painful way, which would have been to trawl  
16:23:15 20 through from about page 152, and to run through this  
21 dreadfully meandering tract of discussion, or I could try  
22 and isolate what appear to be finite answers. And I  
23 would hope it was not -- it would not be seen that I was  
24 trying to take an unfair point by isolating the part I  
16:23:35 25 originally did, culminating in the answer: "No, no, I  
26 never saw Gbao in a personal meeting with Taylor."  
27 Because if he says "no, no", that, certainly where I come  
28 from, Your Honour, would be the end of the story.

29 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes.



1 MR CAMMEGH: One can't speculate what lies behind that answer.  
2 JUDGE THOMPSON: Precisely, and that's my difficulty. It  
3 would be drudgery to go through the entire document to  
4 find out what he's trying to say.  
16:24:00 5 MR CAMMEGH: I'm perfectly happy to abide. I fully understand  
6 His Honour Judge Boutet's interjection on this point, but  
7 if I am to go through the process, it would be a  
8 never-ending one. And I am content to leave it where it  
9 is now, but I don't want to be seen to be taking an  
16:24:19 10 unfair point, but I am under a duty surely to isolate --  
11 JUDGE BOUTET: As you can see we have different visions of the  
12 appellate.  
13 MR CAMMEGH: Yes.  
14 JUDGE BOUTET: And so --  
16:24:26 15 MR CAMMEGH: Yes, and of course I respect both.  
16 JUDGE BOUTET: I am here to discover the truth.  
17 MR CAMMEGH: Yeah.  
18 JUDGE BOUTET: And to know what the truth is all about, as  
19 such. And what I'm saying is what we need to have is the  
16:24:32 20 completeness of the record as much as we can.  
21 MR CAMMEGH: Of course.  
22 JUDGE BOUTET: That's all I'm asking for.  
23 MR CAMMEGH: I understand that.  
24 JUDGE BOUTET: And I don't like to have pieces that may  
16:24:42 25 mislead the Court; that's all.  
26 MR CAMMEGH: Well, nobody --  
27 JUDGE BOUTET: And when I say this, please do not understand  
28 my comment to infer that you are misleading the Court.  
29 I'm just saying -- and I've been saying I would like to

1           have the complete picture. That's all I've been -- I'm  
2           saying.

3   MR CAMMEGH: I fully understand.

4   JUDGE BOUTET: But I do understand your position as well, but  
16:25:02 5           at times you were trying to take a short route at least  
6           through this kind of difficulty, so it's a question of  
7           balancing the --

8   MR CAMMEGH: I accept that. Your Honour, nobody disapproves  
9           of cherry picking more than I do. I hope -- I've tried  
16:25:16 10          to toe a fine line between the approach advocated or  
11          favoured by both you on one side and His Honour Judge  
12          Thompson on the other. But I think I can afford to leave  
13          it there.

14                Your Honours, I notice the time. I don't know  
16:25:26 15          whether you were envisaging having a break this  
16          afternoon. I would certainly be grateful for one. I can  
17          promise Your Honours - and I don't think I've broken a  
18          promise yet - that I will wrap up by the end of the day.

19   PRESIDING JUDGE: Okay, right. Well, I think you need a break  
16:25:44 20          so that you put yourself together for the next round in  
21          the combat.

22   MR CAMMEGH: Thank you.

23   PRESIDING JUDGE: We shall break and resume shortly. The  
24          Court will rise, please.

16:26:08 25                       [Break taken at 4.30 p.m.]  
26                       [On resuming at 4.55 p.m.]

27   PRESIDING JUDGE: Yes, Mr Cammegh?

28   MR CAMMEGH: Please, Your Honour. I should start with an  
29          apology. Having just ventured into that discussion about

1 reciting parts of the interview, I'm afraid that I'm  
2 going to have to ask for it to be done one more time,  
3 although I can assure Your Honours that apart from a  
4 brief reference I have in relation to peacekeepers in  
16:53:37 5 about half an hour or so, this is the last significant  
6 tract that I wish to put. And it's at -- Your Honour --  
7 well, it's page 184 in my bundle.  
8 THE WITNESS: One hundred and what?  
9 MR CAMMEGH: Hundred -- hundred eighty --  
16:53:57 10 THE WITNESS: 184?  
11 MR CAMMEGH: Yeah, 184, please.  
12 JUDGE BOUTET: So this is page 8234?  
13 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir. 8233?  
14 JUDGE BOUTET: 8234.  
16:54:11 15 THE WITNESS: Oh, okay.  
16 JUDGE BOUTET: Bottom right.  
17 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir. Page 182.  
18 MR CAMMEGH:  
19 Q. 184.  
16:54:20 20 A. 184?  
21 Q. Yeah.  
22 A. Okay. I found that.  
23 Q. Thank you very much. General, I'm coming to the end now  
24 of the subject of diamonds and the diamond trafficking.  
16:54:37 25 You'll remember this morning, when I was asking you about  
26 the chain of the command and the idea of -- or the notion  
27 of command responsibility.  
28 A. Yes, sir.  
29 Q. Yep. And you'll remember that I suggested -- I put it to

1           you that you actually belong on the second level, the  
2           advisory command and strategic planning level. That's  
3           your place on the chain of command.

4   A.   Yes, sir.

16:55:07 5   Q.   And I suggested that, by virtue of that, you share  
6           liability in terms of command responsibility with others  
7           in Taylor's regime.

8   A.   Which I disagreed, when they have to do RUF.

9   PRESIDING JUDGE: Yes, yes, you did.

16:55:24 10  MR CAMMEGH:

11   Q.   Yes, I want --

12   PRESIDING JUDGE: He suggested to you and you disagreed, yes.

13   THE WITNESS: And I disagreed.

14   MR CAMMEGH: I know, I know.

16:55:31 15   Q.   I want to go back to that now, though, please, and I want  
16           to go back to that in the context of diamonds. Now, on  
17           page -- on page 184 there is a discussion between you and  
18           Dr White, and the context is the relationship between  
19           Taylor and Sam Bockarie in 1998.

16:55:55 20   A.   Yes, sir.

21   Q.   That's the context of what I'm about to read to you.

22   A.   Yes, sir.

23   Q.   Okay. I hope I set that out fairly. There's not too  
24           much to read, but when I finish reading it, I would like  
16:56:08 25           you to comment on it, if you would.

26   A.   Yeah, 182 to be specific?

27   Q.   No, it's page 184.

28   A.   184?

29   Q.   Yep.

1 A. Okay, yeah, I'm listening.

2 Q. And can you -- excuse me. Can you look at line 9,  
3 please?

4 A. Yes, sir.

16:56:19 5 Q. And we're dealing here with Taylor and his relationship  
6 with Bockarie. But you say this: "Now, for me, I was  
7 the principal military staff officer to him." I take it  
8 you mean Taylor. "So I was always in the fence. Now, in  
9 that 1998 when during the weekend -- because most often  
16:56:47 10 they do that on a Friday, Saturday, what have you --  
11 during the weekends I'm always available at White Flower.  
12 But during the working day - Monday, Tuesday up to Friday  
13 - I sometimes keep in the office, and after work - 4  
14 o'clock - I come. And when I come like that, when  
16:57:07 15 they're having these kind of major meetings, most of the  
16 time they use me, to be frank, to be able to list --  
17 Question: Taylor asked you, correct?  
18 Yes.  
19 Okay, I just want to make sure," says Dr White. And you  
16:57:22 20 continue, "They always call and say, 'You're the G3  
21 training officer.' Most of the time when I'm standing  
22 there, they're discussing and give these instructions.  
23 They say, 'Tommy, is that right?'"  
24 General, was Tommy a nickname.

16:57:40 25 A. Where's the correction? It's Tarnue.

26 Q. Tarnue, yes.

27 A. They got it misspelt. It's not Tommy; it's Tarnue.

28 Q. Yes, I didn't --

29 A. So if you could do that correction here.

1 Q. I will. I didn't think you'd be known as Tommy Tarnue.  
2 A. Yeah, Tarnue, it's Tarnue; not Tommy, sir.  
3 Q. "'Tarnue, is that right?' I say, 'Yeah, it's right.'  
4 Sometimes it's wrong. I say, 'Well, this military  
16:57:58 5 terminology is this,' and he say, 'Tarnue what happens'"  
6 -- and this is the important bit, General -- "sometimes  
7 you cannot recall all the conversations, but he said,  
8 'Sometimes, if you were to attack, like what they are  
9 doing now to the RUF'" -- and he's referring to ECOMOG  
16:58:15 10 here, if you'd take that from me; it's shown on the  
11 previous pages -- "'if you were to attack like what  
12 they're doing now to the RUF, do they have to surrender  
13 or what?' I say, 'Well, sometime if they don't have the  
14 capability to react to the attack, they can retreat. You  
16:58:34 15 can retreat and later on you reconsolidate.'"  
16 A. Yes, sir.  
17 Q. "He say, 'That's it' -- no, he say, That's it. Now,  
18 Bockarie, this is the reconsolidation you're on, so we're  
19 going to find you some more arms and ammunitions, weapon,  
16:58:54 20 and make sure you go and fortify the diamond area."  
21 A. Very well, you're quite correct. These are all my words.  
22 Q. Yeah, exactly.  
23 A. Yeah, you're correct, yes, sir.  
24 Q. It's another example of you being in level 2 of the chain  
16:59:13 25 of command --  
26 A. You say I be in level 2.  
27 Q. Yeah, advisory --  
28 A. No, no, no, no, no.  
29 Q. Let me just finish.

1 A. No, no, I did not tell you I was in level 2. Let's  
2 clarify that part. I disagree with you, sir --  
3 Q. Yes, I know you do.  
4 A. -- when you say I was in level 2 of the strat --  
16:59:26 5 PRESIDING JUDGE: No, no. General, General, please wait,  
6 wait.  
7 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.  
8 MR CAMMEGH: I know you didn't --  
9 PRESIDING JUDGE: Wait, wait, learned counsel, wait. Learned  
16:59:34 10 counsel has read a passage there. Earlier on he said you  
11 were on level 2 on the command structure; you said no --  
12 THE WITNESS: I said no, sir.  
13 PRESIDING JUDGE: -- you're not on level 2. He says that he's  
14 coming back to it.  
16:59:51 15 THE WITNESS: Oh, okay.  
16 PRESIDING JUDGE: And that from what -- from what he read now  
17 you really were on level 2. Is that true or is it false?  
18 From what he's read now.  
19 THE WITNESS: No, sir.  
17:00:03 20 PRESIDING JUDGE: Hmm?  
21 THE WITNESS: No, sir.  
22 MR CAMMEGH:  
23 Q. I see. I suggest -- do you understand the word  
24 "complicity"?  
17:00:08 25 A. Complicity.  
26 Q. Yeah.  
27 A. Yeah, it means when things are very complicated,  
28 confused --  
29 PRESIDING JUDGE: No, complicity, complicity.

1 THE WITNESS: Compli --  
2 PRESIDING JUDGE: Complicity.  
3 MR CAMMEGH:  
4 Q. It means --  
17:00:18 5 A. No, I don't understand.  
6 Q. It means that you act in agreement with something.  
7 A. But you have to break it down for me so I will understand  
8 because --  
9 Q. And knowledge of something. I'll put it in this way: I  
17:00:36 10 suggest that you knew there was wholesale slaughter going  
11 on in the Kono District.  
12 A. There was what?  
13 Q. Wholesale slaughter, mass slaughter, mass killing?  
14 A. No, sir.  
17:00:49 15 Q. I suggest you knew that all along.  
16 A. No, sir.  
17 Q. You knew that the diamond --  
18 A. I disagreed.  
19 Q. I suggest you knew that the diamond mines and the diamond  
17:00:59 20 fields were the locations of some of the worst brutality  
21 of the war.  
22 A. I disagreed.  
23 JUDGE THOMPSON: Counsel, let me have the answer to the first.  
24 He said he disagrees that he had knowledge of slaughters  
17:01:14 25 taking place.  
26 PRESIDING JUDGE: Mass murder and slaughters.  
27 MR CAMMEGH: Yes.  
28 JUDGE THOMPSON: Mass slaughters.  
29 THE WITNESS: I disagree with you, sir.



1 MR CAMMEGH: All right.

2 JUDGE THOMPSON: That I had knowledge of mass slaughters.

3 PRESIDING JUDGE: And murder.

4 JUDGE THOMPSON: Murders.

17:01:32 5 MR CAMMEGH: And he disagreed, Your Honour.

6 JUDGE THOMPSON: Murders -- going on in where?

7 MR CAMMEGH: In Kono District.

8 JUDGE THOMPSON: Oh, yeah. Murders going on in Kono District.

9 MR CAMMEGH: And that they were the scenes --

17:01:49 10 JUDGE THOMPSON: He also disagrees that --

11 MR CAMMEGH: That they were the scenes of some of the worst

12 brutality of the war.

13 JUDGE THOMPSON: That he had knowledge that they were scenes

14 of the worst brutality.

17:02:03 15 MR CAMMEGH: Yes.

16 JUDGE THOMPSON: Is that what --

17 MR CAMMEGH: Yes.

18 JUDGE THOMPSON: Disagree that I had knowledge that Kono

19 District was the scene of some of the worst brutalities.

17:02:23 20 MR CAMMEGH: Yep.

21 JUDGE THOMPSON: Of the Sierra Leone war, is it?

22 MR CAMMEGH: Yes.

23 JUDGE THOMPSON: Or the war in Sierra Leone.

24 MR CAMMEGH:

17:02:40 25 Q. And when I used the word "complicity", General, what I

26 was getting at was this: That you were aware of what was

27 going on and you were perfectly happy to continue in your

28 duties in such a way that you contributed to what was

29 going on.

1 A. No, sir. I still disagree with you.

2 JUDGE THOMPSON: I do not agree that I was aware of what was  
3 going on. Is that it?

4 PRESIDING JUDGE: Well, I do not agree that I was happy.

17:03:27 5 JUDGE THOMPSON: Well, there is awareness first. That's why I  
6 think -- [Overlapping speakers]

7 PRESIDING JUDGE: [Overlapping speakers] Yes, let's get the  
8 words right, yes.

9 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes, let's break down those, because there's  
17:03:36 10 three ideas there.

11 MR CAMMEGH: Yes.

12 JUDGE THOMPSON: I mean, I think they're interconnected, so --  
13 but let's do them step by --

14 THE WITNESS: Aware.

17:03:42 15 JUDGE THOMPSON: Uh-huh. I do not agree that I was aware of  
16 what was going on; is that correct?

17 MR CAMMEGH: I --

18 THE WITNESS: With respect to -- I think he said murdering --

19 PRESIDING JUDGE: No, no.

17:03:53 20 THE WITNESS: -- killing --

21 PRESIDING JUDGE: Don't say -- [Overlapping speakers]

22 JUDGE THOMPSON: No, listen to his question again.

23 PRESIDING JUDGE: Listen to the question.

24 JUDGE THOMPSON: Listen to his question and -- [Overlapping  
17:03:55 25 speakers]

26 THE WITNESS: Okay. You break it down.

27 MR CAMMEGH:

28 Q. Complicity, the notion of complicity -- [Overlapping  
29 speakers]

1 A. Is what?

2 Q. Is this: That you were aware of what was going on.

3 JUDGE THOMPSON: Well --

4 PRESIDING JUDGE: Okay.

17:04:05 5 JUDGE THOMPSON: -- shall we take that first? What's the

6 answer to that, General?

7 THE WITNESS: It's a broad something, what was going on.

8 JUDGE THOMPSON: All right, I thought you might ask that.

9 MR CAMMEGH:

17:04:15 10 Q. That the killing was going on in Kono?

11 A. No, sir, I disagree.

12 JUDGE THOMPSON: Well, let's have that, let's have that. So

13 the question is now rephrased.

14 MR CAMMEGH: I've asked him a few times now, Your Honour,

17:04:24 15 whether he was aware of what was going on in Kono --

16 [Overlapping speakers]

17 JUDGE THOMPSON: Well, for the sake of completeness, let us

18 rephrase it, because --

19 MR CAMMEGH: I am trying.

17:04:32 20 JUDGE THOMPSON: -- you are alleging complicity, which is a

21 complex notion.

22 THE WITNESS: Yeah.

23 JUDGE THOMPSON: And so I prefer to hear some specificity,

24 which I'm sure you're capable of giving, counsel.

17:04:41 25 MR CAMMEGH: I'm trying, Your Honour.

26 JUDGE THOMPSON: I was aware of killings, yeah.

27 THE WITNESS: No, sir.

28 PRESIDING JUDGE: I do not agree that I was --

29 JUDGE THOMPSON: That I was aware of --

1 PRESIDING JUDGE: Aware of -- of what, Mr Cammegh?

2 JUDGE THOMPSON: Killings.

3 MR CAMMEGH: Killings -- the killings in Kono District.

4 JUDGE THOMPSON: Killings in Kono District. Yes, learned

17:05:05 5 counsel?

6 PRESIDING JUDGE: He had earlier said I disagree that I know

7 there was --

8 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yeah, quite.

9 PRESIDING JUDGE: -- mass slaughter --

17:05:10 10 JUDGE THOMPSON: Quite, yes.

11 PRESIDING JUDGE: -- and murder, you know --

12 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yeah.

13 PRESIDING JUDGE: -- going on in Kono District.

14 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yeah. But now counsel is putting that

17:05:16 15 together.

16 PRESIDING JUDGE: Yes, yes.

17 MR CAMMEGH:

18 Q. That you continued to act, in the course of your duty, in

19 such a way that enabled those events to continue?

17:05:32 20 JUDGE THOMPSON: Do you agree?

21 THE WITNESS: I'm not getting you; you went lower. Could you

22 raise up your voice?

23 MR CAMMEGH:

24 Q. That you continued to act in such a way as allowed those

17:05:42 25 events to continue. I know you don't like the question,

26 General, but you will answer it.

27 A. I'm afraid, counsel -- or, judge, I don't -- from the way

28 he's saying it --

29 Q. Do you want me to say it again?

1 A. Could you just take your time and --

2 Q. You're the one taking your time, General. We'll be here

3 till next year unless you start answering the question.

4 And if I sound as if I'm getting annoyed, it's because I

17:06:11 5 am. Now, answer the question.

6 JUDGE THOMPSON: All right, counsel, restrain yourself a bit.

7 MR CAMMEGH: Well, Your Honour, this obfuscation --

8 JUDGE THOMPSON: The question is straightforward.

9 MR CAMMEGH: -- is becoming frustrating.

17:06:18 10 JUDGE THOMPSON: No, no, counsellor, I agree with you. The

11 question is straightforward. And listen to it, General;

12 I'm sure you'll be able to answer it. Counsel, please

13 put the question again.

14 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.

17:06:32 15 JUDGE THOMPSON: It's clear and specific.

16 MR CAMMEGH:

17 Q. That you continued to act, in the course of your duty, in

18 such a way as enabled those events to continue.

19 A. No, sir.

17:06:46 20 Q. That you helped perpetrate --

21 JUDGE THOMPSON: No, just --

22 PRESIDING JUDGE: Hold on.

23 JUDGE THOMPSON: -- let's have the answer, counsel. I do not

24 agree that I continued to act in the course of my duties

17:07:00 25 in such a way as to allow those events to happen. Have

26 we reflected you correctly, General, your answer?

27 THE WITNESS: I said no, sir.

28 JUDGE THOMPSON: No. Have we reflected your answer correctly,

29 that you do not agree that you continued to act in the

1 course of your duties in such a way as to allow those  
2 events to happen?  
3 THE WITNESS: I say yes, sir, I do not agree.  
4 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yeah, quite, yeah.  
17:07:32 5 MR CAMMEGH:  
6 Q. Well --  
7 JUDGE THOMPSON: Continue, learned counsel.  
8 MR CAMMEGH:  
9 Q. -- I suggest you did act in such a way by your own  
17:07:41 10 admission on page 185. You are giving military advice to  
11 Charles Taylor as to how to prosecute that war in the  
12 diamond area.  
13 A. I disagree with you, sir. I was a --  
14 PRESIDING JUDGE: Excuse me.  
17:08:00 15 JUDGE THOMPSON: Just wait, General.  
16 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir. I'm sorry, chief.  
17 JUDGE THOMPSON: I disagree that I gave advice, is it?  
18 THE WITNESS: I disagreed with him, sir.  
19 MR CAMMEGH: Military advice, sir.  
17:08:14 20 JUDGE THOMPSON: Military advice to Charles Taylor as to how  
21 to prosecute that war?  
22 MR CAMMEGH: Yes, Your Honour.  
23 JUDGE THOMPSON: Is that your answer, General, that you  
24 disagree?  
17:08:31 25 THE WITNESS: I said I disagree, sir.  
26 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes, I just want confirmation -- [Overlapping  
27 speakers]  
28 THE WITNESS: Oh, yes, sir. That's my -- that's my answer.  
29 JUDGE THOMPSON: [Overlapping speakers]

1 THE WITNESS: I disagreed.

2 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes.

3 MR CAMMEGH:

4 Q. General, were you aware up until, say, 1998, 1999, that  
17:09:07 5 there were any atrocities taking place in this country?

6 A. In which country?

7 Q. I think that means Sierra Leone; this country.

8 A. Oh. Oh, yes, on the media.

9 Q. On the media?

17:09:21 10 A. On newspapers.

11 Q. Did your inner circle ever discuss it?

12 A. Sir?

13 Q. Did your inner -- or did the inner circle or the --

14 PRESIDING JUDGE: Please, let us get the replies. He was  
17:09:32 15 aware, through the media --

16 THE WITNESS: Yeah, and --

17 PRESIDING JUDGE: -- that some atrocities were being

18 committed.

19 MR CAMMEGH: Newspapers he said, Your Honour.

17:09:40 20 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir. I saw newspaper with Kamajor

21 pictures, and I saw --

22 MR CAMMEGH:

23 Q. Kamajor pictures?

24 A. A whole lot of papers. There was newspaper all over the  
17:09:53 25 place with different other news and what have you.

26 Radio, BBC got everything going, and so --

27 Q. Right. Did you ever discuss --

28 JUDGE THOMPSON: Let's -- let's -- I was aware through

29 newspapers and radio and BBC that up to 1998, 1999 there

1           were atrocities in this country. Is that it?

2   MR CAMMEGH: Yes, Sierra Leone.

3   JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes.

4   MR CAMMEGH:

17:10:37 5   Q. Did you ever refer or make reference to that -- speak

6           about that to Charles Taylor?

7   A. Where?

8   PRESIDING JUDGE: Did you ever speak?

9   THE WITNESS: No, sir.

17:10:49 10   MR CAMMEGH:

11   Q. You never spoke about the atrocities to Charles Taylor?

12   A. No, sir.

13   Q. You're a liar. Turn to page --

14   JUDGE THOMPSON: Counsel, let's get the answer.

17:10:58 15   MR CAMMEGH: -- 142.

16   JUDGE THOMPSON: Never spoke about the atrocities.

17   THE WITNESS: 142?

18   MR CAMMEGH: Turn to page 142.

19                               [HS121004G 5.15 p.m.]

20   A. Is that 8224.

21   JUDGE BOUTET: It is.

22   A. 8224.

23   MR CAMMEGH: In the - and this is referred to on page 141 - in

24           1988 or 1999 you came in possession of a video which

25           showed the atrocities of the Sierra Leonean civil war,

26           didn't you? Didn't you?

27   A. That was the video. The video tapes was all over. I

28           think it was -- it was -- I think it was a tape off from

29           a CIBO [phonetic], I think one of these international



- 1 [inaudible] whether he is a Ghanian or it was a clip that  
2 he was trying to show, that he had some connection with  
3 reporting from BBC or one of these international medias  
4 that was in the fence, it was open. It was being  
5 displayed, I mean, on a video tape.
- 6 Q. And you saw that video and you spoke about it to Benjamin  
7 Yeaten.
- 8 A. Say that again, sir.
- 9 Q. You spoke about the video to Benjamin Yeaten.
- 10 A. What did I say?
- 11 Q. I am putting it to you that you spoke about the video  
12 showing people's legs being amputated to Benjamin Yeaten.
- 13 A. Everybody we was looking at the video and I said, "Look  
14 at the atrocities committed." So what they said on BBC  
15 is correct.
- 16 Q. Duopo Mekanzon?
- 17 A. Sir?
- 18 Q. You have mentioned it to him. You talked about it to  
19 him.
- 20 A. If I mentioned that to Charles Taylor.
- 21 Q. Duopo Mekanzon.
- 22 A. Duopo Mekanzon.
- 23 Q. Mekanzon. Joe Tuah.
- 24 A. Joe Tuah, yeah, these are all.
- 25 Q. They all watched it.
- 26 A. These are all special forces.
- 27 Q. You all watched it.
- 28 A. These are inner cycles of Taylor.
- 29 Q. But you never spoke about to it Charles Taylor; is that

1 right?

2 A. Charles Taylor [inaudible] is Uno [phonetic].

3 Q. Well --

4 A. He is a leader, he is the President, he is capable of

5 deciding and determining --

6 Q. I don't care --

7 A. -- wrong from right.

8 Q. -- I want you to answer the question, please.

9 JUDGE THOMPSON: [Microphone not activated] argumentative

10 approach, what is the question?

11 MR CAMMEGH: The question was, is he sure he did not ever

12 speak about this to Charles Taylor.

13 JUDGE THOMPSON:

14 Q. General, what is your answer? Let us talk about this --

15 [overlapping speakers].

16 A. I said Charles Taylor is a leader, he has the

17 capability --

18 Q. No, we don't --

19 PRESIDING JUDGE: Did you speak --

20

21 [MULTIPLE SPEAKERS - TRANSCRIPT INCOMPLETE]

22

23 THE WITNESS: I did not talk to Charles Taylor about

24 [overlapping speakers]

25 JUDGE THOMPSON:

26 Q. Yes, I mean, what is the value of us [overlapping

27 speakers]?

28 A. I'm sorry, chief.

29 Q. [Overlapping speakers] -- a duty or not. That doesn't

1 help me.

2 A. I know, chief.

3 Q. We are not trying Charles Taylor here.

4 A. He is getting annoyed with me, so --

5 Q. No, he is not; he is asking you specific questions and

6 you want to take us on an excursion.

7 A. I'm sorry, okay, no, sir.

8 Q. What is the answer now?

9 A. No, sir, I never talked to Taylor about it.

10 Q. Yes.

11 MR CAMMEGH:

12 Q. Look at line 18 on page 142.

13 A. 1202.

14 Q. 142.

15 A. 142.

16 Q. Yes.

17 A. Yes, line 18.

18 Q. You say this,

19 "It was a video tape that may have given him." I

20 think you are referring to Taylor there, "because

21 when they brought it," in fact all of the -- you had

22 Benjamin Yeaten, you had Jibbah, all of the SSS

23 personnel, because when I came out, I guess when I

24 enter, as soon as I came out I came with a pick-up

25 and I got there and I enter in there and I saw the

26 whole crowd just standing staring at something."

27 A. Right.

28 Q. "Look, this is the war that was going on in Sierra

29 Leone. These are the atrocities that these people

1           were causing.

2           What did Taylor say about that?

3           He didn't comment. He said, 'Well, at least our own

4           they buried the people.' But here they got the

5           people. Apparently he never really commented to

6           say -- well, he was trying to, you know, regret why

7           these things were happening."

8           Are you seriously telling this Court that you did not or

9           you were not present when there was a discussion with

10          Charles Taylor about that video?

11       JUDGE THOMPSON: Sit down, counsel.

12       THE WITNESS: What was the question?

13       PRESIDING JUDGE: Counsel is on his feet, please.

14       JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes.

15       MR HARRISON: I think the fair context of this had to be put

16          in, is that the original question which has been followed

17          upon and which has been reiterated to the witness was,

18          "Did you ever speak about that to Charles Taylor?"

19       JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes, quite.

20       MR HARRISON: If Defence counsel is prepared to change that,

21          that is fine.

22       JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes, that is -- yes, I will sustain it, yes.

23          Quite. Counsel, I thought you had broadened your scope,

24          because we are in the context of whether he actually

25          spoke to Charles Taylor about these events.

26       PRESIDING JUDGE: About the atrocities he saw in a tape.

27       JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes, and his answer was, "I never talked to

28          him." So if you are putting that passage there, unless

29          you are exploring a different level of analysis, I don't

1 think it would be fair to ask him whether he was present  
2 by way of a follow-up or supplementary question. I think  
3 you need to re-strategise, so to speak.  
4 MR CAMMEGH: Well, Your Honour, can I suggest that it would  
5 appear, if Your Honour looks at the top of page 143 --  
6 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes.  
7 MR CAMMEGH: It must be implicit and quite clear that General  
8 Tarnue was present when Charles Taylor --  
9 JUDGE THOMPSON: That's what I am resisting. I don't have to  
10 do any evaluation at this level.  
11 MR CAMMEGH: I take -- I take your point.  
12 JUDGE THOMPSON: It's for you to put that and that's my fear  
13 about the exercise which we are engaged in.  
14 MR CAMMEGH: I will deal with it in this way.  
15 JUDGE THOMPSON: I think both sides should be left to play the  
16 game --  
17 MR CAMMEGH: I will deal with it in this way.  
18 JUDGE THOMPSON: -- you know, to evolve the facts.  
19 MR CAMMEGH: Very well.  
20 Q. What I am going to put to you, what I suggest to you that  
21 happened is this: That the whole group of you - Taylor,  
22 Yeaten, Jibbah, Nixon Gaye -- a lot of you watched that  
23 video together.  
24 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes.  
25 MR CAMMEGH:  
26 Q. That you were there.  
27 JUDGE THOMPSON: Let him answer that part first.  
28 MR CAMMEGH:  
29 Q. Is that true or not?

1 A. Yes, sir. I came in and I saw the crowd -- I saw the  
2 video.  
3 PRESIDING JUDGE:  
4 Q. Was Taylor in the crowd?  
5 A. Sir?  
6 Q. Was Taylor in the crowd?  
7 A. Yes, sir. Charles Taylor was sitting down there  
8 [overlapping speakers]  
9 JUDGE THOMPSON:  
10 Q. And you were part of it yourself?  
11 A. In the fence, yes, sir.  
12 Q. You were part of it?  
13 A. Oh yes, sir, I saw.  
14 JUDGE THOMPSON: I agree that --  
15 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.  
16 JUDGE THOMPSON: That I was --  
17 THE WITNESS: But I did mention that here.  
18 PRESIDING JUDGE: No, you don't -- you didn't mention it  
19 clearly.  
20 JUDGE THOMPSON: Let's have it again; we didn't --  
21 THE WITNESS: Sir?  
22 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yeah, we don't --  
23 PRESIDING JUDGE: You didn't mention it clearly.  
24 JUDGE THOMPSON: We need clarification.  
25 Q. So what are you agreeing with, that you were part of a  
26 group that watched the video on the atrocities in Sierra  
27 Leone?  
28 A. I came and saw the video on.  
29 Q. And then you joined; is that what you are saying?

- 1 A. I was watching the video along with -- yes, sir.
- 2 Q. Yes, all right. [Inaudible] that I came and saw -- who
- 3 and who watching the video?
- 4 A. Oh, there was Joe Tuah, the aide-de-camps, the SS. There
- 5 were ECOMOG beating some people.
- 6 Q. Was Charles Taylor there?
- 7 A. Yes, sir, he was there watching the video.
- 8 Q. Charles Taylor and others watching the video on Sierra
- 9 Leone.
- 10 Q. "And I joined in," is that what you are saying?
- 11 A. Sir?
- 12 Q. "I joined in."
- 13 A. Yes, sir, I joined the crowd.
- 14 Q. Yes.
- 15 A. That was after the elections and he was already
- 16 president.
- 17 PRESIDING JUDGE: [Overlapping speakers] about the elections,
- 18 please.
- 19 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.
- 20 JUDGE THOMPSON:
- 21 Q. Have I left anything out of your answer?
- 22 PRESIDING JUDGE: [Overlapping speakers] about the elections.
- 23 A. Sir?
- 24 JUDGE THOMPSON: Sorry.
- 25 Q. Have I left anything out of your answer that you joined
- 26 in, that's all?
- 27 A. Yes, sir, I joined to watch.
- 28 Q. "I joined and watched"?
- 29 A. Yes, sir.

- 1 Q. Okay.
- 2 JUDGE THOMPSON: Continue, learned counsel?
- 3 MR CAMMEGH: Thank you, Your Honour.
- 4 Q. So it comes back to this, doesn't it, that when you acted  
5 in your advisory capacity by advising -- let me finish  
6 the question.
- 7 A. I'm not saying anything.
- 8 Q. You were about to. When you acted in your advisory  
9 capacity advising Charles Taylor about go and fortifying  
10 the diamond area in 1998, you knew exactly the sort of  
11 thing that was going on in Sierra Leone.
- 12 A. I disagree with you. In the first place it was military  
13 staff officer not military adviser.
- 14 Q. And you don't like the point I am making, because you  
15 know, General Tarnue, that it points a big fat finger at  
16 you as being liable on the second tier of the command  
17 structure of the Liberian regime.
- 18 JUDGE THOMPSON: We didn't have the answer to the previous  
19 question.
- 20 Q. What is it general?
- 21 A. I said I disagree with you, sir.
- 22 JUDGE THOMPSON: Learned counsel, can you help us? The first  
23 part of the question.
- 24 MR CAMMEGH: I put it to him that when he acted in an advisory  
25 capacity in relation to the re-fortification and the  
26 re-taking of the Kono District the diamond -- the diamond  
27 area, as General Tarnue referred to in the interview, he  
28 did so in the knowledge of the type of events that were  
29 going on by virtue of having seen the video. He



1           disagreed.

2   JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes.

3   MR CAMMEGH:

4   Q.   I have no more questions about the diamonds, General. I

5       am going to move on to the issue of peacekeepers in 2000

6       and I am hoping we can deal with this quite shortly.

7       Last week you told Mr Santora that there was a conference

8       concerning the heads of state in Nigeria, Mali, Gambia

9       and Togo in the Roberts International Airport some time

10      in 2000; correct?

11  A.   Yes, sir.

12  Q.   And it appeared from your evidence that Charles Taylor

13      sent for some members of the RUF to attend at that

14      meeting; correct?

15  A.   There is some members.

16  Q.   Yes, they included Issa Sesay, Morris Kallon and

17      Augustine Gbao.

18  A.   No, sir.

19  Q.   Well, that's what you said.

20  A.   No, sir.

21  Q.   Well, would you like to correct your mistake then?

22  A.   The question asked was --

23  Q.   Who were the RUF commanders?

24  A.   That were present at the Robert International Airport.

25  Q.   Who were they?

26  A.   Sir, Issa Sesay and Augustine Gbao.

27  Q.   Yes, and Morris Kallon.

28  A.   That's 2000. No, no. I -- later on I did that

29      correction.

- 1 Q. All right.
- 2 A. I did not see -- he knew he was there, but I didn't see  
3 him.
- 4 Q. Now, the meeting went on for four hours and you had no  
5 idea of the content of that meeting, because I don't  
6 think you were inside.
- 7 A. I was outside.
- 8 Q. Right. And you saw Issa Sesay and Augustine Gbao leave;  
9 you don't know where they went to.
- 10 A. After the meeting I was not concerned; I had to go to my  
11 official duty.
- 12 Q. I understand. Why did you tell this Court that Sesay and  
13 Gbao were the high command of the RUF? Why did you  
14 suggest that Gbao was --
- 15 A. I did not suggest that.
- 16 Q. Your words, General; I didn't get them wrong.
- 17 A. Because when Bockarie was in command he left.
- 18 Q. But its --
- 19 A. And so Sesay interacted with -- been to Koilahun and he  
20 also came on, so definitely he was in charge of the RUF  
21 definitely.
- 22 Q. Who? Gbao?
- 23 A. I didn't say Gbao.
- 24 Q. No, I am not interested.
- 25 A. But Gbao was the chief security.
- 26 Q. Yes.
- 27 A. So in keeping with the chain of command definitely in the  
28 hierarchy, yes, sir, he should be part of the high  
29 command of the -- chief security, you know.

- 1 Q. You see, you have talked --
- 2 A. When I was principal military staff officer, I went out  
3 peace initiative and consultative conferences to  
4 represent the NPFL in my capacity as principal military  
5 staff officer, and so if he is a chief of security and  
6 these kind of situations going on, definitely he can't be  
7 left out, so I guess he should be a little higher than  
8 Issa Sesay in keeping with my own knowledge as to the  
9 chain of command.
- 10 Q. You guess he should be higher [overlapping speakers].
- 11 JUDGE THOMPSON: No, let him get the answer because it's  
12 [overlapping speakers]
- 13 THE WITNESS: That's what you're saying.
- 14 JUDGE THOMPSON:
- 15 Q. He was saying that [overlapping speakers]
- 16 A. He was part of the high command, sir.
- 17 Q. Yes, you are saying that [overlapping speakers]
- 18 A. Issa Sesay and Augustine Gbao.
- 19 Q. [Overlapping speakers] Issa Sesay and Augustine Gbao.
- 20 A. Yes, sir, they are part of --
- 21 Q. Part of the high command?
- 22 A. Part of the high command of the RUF that were present at  
23 2000 meetings at the Robert International Airport.
- 24 Q. Is it true that you also said that, as chief security,  
25 Gbao had to be part of the high command?
- 26 A. Oh yes, sir, as chief security of the RUF.
- 27 Q. He had to be?
- 28 A. He has to be a part --
- 29 Q. All right.

- 1 A. -- of the RUF high command.
- 2 MR CAMMEGH:
- 3 Q. Well, that's --
- 4 A. Of the RUF high command.
- 5 Q. I heard what you said.
- 6 A. Sir?
- 7 Q. Just wait a moment. That is, to be completely fair, your
- 8 opinion, isn't it?
- 9 A. My opinion?
- 10 Q. Yes.
- 11 A. What do you mean by my opinion?
- 12 Q. Well, nobody told you Augustine Gbao was part of the RUF
- 13 high command, did they?
- 14 A. But he is the chief security.
- 15 Q. Nobody told you he was part of the RUF high command, did
- 16 they?
- 17 A. Well, sir, you represent him; maybe he told you that, but
- 18 as far as I know, he is chief security, unless the
- 19 chief --
- 20 Q. Mr Gbao tells me nothing.
- 21 A. So how do we define "high command"?
- 22 JUDGE BOUTET: Please answer the question.
- 23 Q. Has anybody told you?
- 24 A. Nobody told me. Nobody told me in that he is part of the
- 25 high command.
- 26 MR CAMMEGH:
- 27 Q. And Gbao didn't tell you either, did he?
- 28 A. But he was introduced to me by Corporal Sankoh as chief
- 29 security.

- 1 Q. Yes, in 1991. Gbao didn't tell you he was chief -- he  
2 was a member of the high command, did he?
- 3 A. Well, he didn't tell me and nobody told me.
- 4 Q. No. Thank you.
- 5 JUDGE THOMPSON:
- 6 Q. But he was introduced to you --
- 7 A. As chief security.
- 8 Q. -- by Foday Sankoh.
- 9 A. Right, sir.
- 10 MR CAMMEGH:
- 11 Q. And it would be fair for me to suggest this, wouldn't it,  
12 that you certainly had no first-hand knowledge of him  
13 being involved with the abduction of any UN peacekeepers  
14 in 2000.
- 15 A. Say that again.
- 16 Q. You had no first-hand knowledge of him being involved in  
17 the abduction of any UN peacekeepers in 2000, did you?
- 18 A. Well, I can't say that. I can't say that.
- 19 PRESIDING JUDGE:
- 20 Q. You mean you can say that or you can't say that?
- 21 A. He said I can say if I have no knowledge about his --  
22 that's it -- I mean, I don't have any knowledge about  
23 being accused of abducting peace -- I mean UN  
24 peacekeeper.
- 25 MR CAMMEGH:
- 26 Q. Thank you.
- 27 A. I have never stated that yet.
- 28 Q. All right. Now, coming to the last subject --
- 29 A. Yes, sir.

- 1 Q. -- which is your fall from grace.
- 2 A. What?
- 3 Q. Your demise.
- 4 A. My demand?
- 5 JUDGE BOUTET: Please, please, please, ask the question.
- 6 MR CAMMEGH:
- 7 Q. You were commanding general between January 2000 and
- 8 August 2001. Yes?
- 9 A. Yes, sir.
- 10 Q. Right. You were nominated in late 1999 and I think you
- 11 assumed your position in January of 2000?
- 12 A. Yes, sir.
- 13 Q. And by now, General, presumably you are in the inner
- 14 circle, aren't you, as chief of the armed forces?
- 15 A. Inner cycle?
- 16 Q. Inner circle.
- 17 A. No, sir.
- 18 Q. All right. Very quickly after your elevation to
- 19 commanding general, you took it upon yourself to invite
- 20 the American or the United States military attache to the
- 21 Roberts International Airport, or was it Springfield. I
- 22 can't remember; Which one was it?
- 23 A. Your Honours, sir, I cannot --
- 24 Q. It is right, isn't it --
- 25 A. Can I just clarify that because --
- 26 PRESIDING JUDGE: Yes, clarify it, clarify it.
- 27 THE WITNESS: No, sir. After I was commissioned commanding
- 28 general, the deputy US military attache was at the
- 29 commission ceremony at the Executive Mansion, but the

1 actual US -- the chief military attache was Major Lontus,  
2 Joseph W Lontus. I was able to invite him after a week  
3 later --

4 Q. Yes.

5 A. -- that because of the bilateral relationship and that  
6 the 187 in the [inaudible] diplomatic relations and  
7 bilateral military relationship --

8 Q. Yes.

9 A. -- I was asking that we have had 14 years of devastating  
10 war. "I want you to come in and see the office, see if  
11 you can assist us with some training materials,  
12 stationeries, that will enable me to be able to run the  
13 office along with my staff."

14 Q. Yes.

15 A. That was my own initiative, which, of course, he agreed  
16 and came over to the office. And then, when he got to  
17 the office, he met with the staff and agreed that he was  
18 going to help us with stationeries.

19 Q. This was your initiative, wasn't it?

20 A. My own initiative as commanding general, yes, sir.

21 Q. And you weren't taking orders from Charles Taylor here,  
22 were you; this was your own decision?

23 A. No, no, but you see, if you are -- they have dedicated  
24 certain responsibility. If you don't have the capability  
25 to explore avenues where you will be able to get the job  
26 done, not necessarily the president, because he has  
27 charged you with that responsibility, and then I am  
28 dealing with men, I have to seek the welfare of the men.  
29 And so in the process of performing my duty I have --

1       there is something in leadership they call initiative.  
2       You have got to take some initiative to maintain a high  
3       degree of respect from your superior officer. What has  
4       to be done will be done, even if you are not told.  
5   Q.   [Overlapping speakers] can we leave it there now? I  
6       think we have heard your answer. You say that you were  
7       interested in the welfare of your men.  
8   A.   Yes, sir.  
9   Q.   What about the welfare of yourself?  
10  A.   The welfare of myself?  
11  Q.   You, yes. Was there any personal gain involved in trying  
12       to get close to the US military attache?  
13  A.   I disagree with you. Personal gain?  
14  Q.   Yes.  
15  A.   No, sir, I disagree with you. I don't play games. I  
16       don't play games with my profession.  
17  Q.   No, not game, gain. Were you trying to look after  
18       yourself [overlapping speakers]  
19  A.   How do you spell -- "gain", what is "gain"?  
20  Q.   I am going to move on, General, because I think you  
21       probably knew what I said [overlapping speakers]  
22  A.   I don't know what a "gain" is.  
23  Q.   You see, General, you have got off to a fairly bad start,  
24       didn't you, because after just a few months in the job  
25       you were arrested by the ATU; there was an allegation of  
26       you showing the general around one of your attack  
27       helicopters, I seem to [overlapping speakers].  
28  A.   There was what? Don't wrap it up; I mean be very, very  
29       explissive [sic].



- 1 Q. It was fairly explicit, I thought.
- 2 A. I want to understand --
- 3 Q. You got off to a bad start in your career as commanding  
4 general, didn't you, because you were arrested in I think  
5 June 2000.
- 6 A. Yes, sir.
- 7 Q. On account of showing the US military attache one of your  
8 attack helicopters.
- 9 A. No, that's a false -- that's a false allegation.
- 10 Q. Yes, but that is what you were arrested for.
- 11 A. You have -- if you look at the records, sir, you have  
12 copy of the investigation set-up.
- 13 Q. General, will you -- [overlapping speakers].
- 14 A. That was -- that was a -- that was a special court  
15 martial board set up and there was -- I'm coming. I  
16 submit a copy of the result of that investigation. I  
17 submit a copy of the letter that was written to the chief  
18 of --
- 19 JUDGE BOUTET: General, General, the question was not that;  
20 the question was you were arrested after a few months in  
21 office on allegations of. He was not suggesting that it  
22 was founded. The question is you were arrested a few  
23 months after on those allegations.
- 24 A. Oh, yes, sir, I was arrested on the allegations. Yes,  
25 sir, I was arrested. I'm sorry, sir. Maybe I  
26 misconstrued him. I was arrested and put on a -- placed  
27 under house arrest, June.
- 28 MR CAMMEGH:
- 29 Q. Yes. And in June 2000, you were acquitted by the board

- 1 of inquiry.
- 2 A. Yes, sir, I was acquitted.
- 3 Q. On whose orders were you arrested?
- 4 A. Sir?
- 5 Q. On whose orders were you arrested?
- 6 A. On what?
- 7 JUDGE BOUTET: Who ordered --
- 8 THE WITNESS: On whose orders? It was directive, it was by
- 9 directive of the commander-in-chief, Charles Taylor --
- 10 MR CAMMEGH:
- 11 Q. Thank you.
- 12 A. -- that I should be arrested and placed under house
- 13 arrest.
- 14 Q. Right.
- 15 A. Yes, sir.
- 16 Q. Later on, you were accused by Daniel Chea, the Minister
- 17 of Defence, for committing acts which were designed to
- 18 infiltrate Charles Taylor's government.
- 19 A. By the Defence Minister.
- 20 Q. Yes.
- 21 A. Yes, sir.
- 22 Q. He made that allegation.
- 23 A. Yes, sir.
- 24 Q. And you were acquitted of that in August 2001.
- 25 A. I was again acquitted.
- 26 Q. But then your fall from grace began, didn't it, because
- 27 you didn't -- you were transferred to the ATU in August
- 28 2001, weren't you?
- 29 A. Yes, sir.

- 1 Q. Why do you think Charles Taylor wanted to keep you away  
2 from the American military attache?
- 3 A. He was bringing me closer to the Mansion to have me  
4 executed.
- 5 Q. No, the question was, why do you think Charles Taylor  
6 wanted to keep you away from the US military attache?
- 7 A. I don't know his reason. I don't know his reason.
- 8 Q. You just told us just now about this long-standing  
9 bilateral history between your country and the United  
10 States.
- 11 A. Yes, sir. The long-standing bilateral relationship  
12 between Liberia and America.
- 13 Q. So what was the problem? Why did you think he wanted to  
14 [overlapping speakers].
- 15 A. He had his own personal problem with the United States of  
16 America and the military attache. If he had his personal  
17 problem, I don't have any personal problem with inviting  
18 the US military attache to share common goal, to helping  
19 our country to move forward.
- 20 Q. Or was it really -- [overlapping speakers]
- 21 A. And have a credible army. I wasn't wrong for doing it in  
22 my capacity as commanding general. I had all right to do  
23 that, sir.
- 24 Q. Were you keen at that stage, General, of developing your  
25 own personal secret ties with the United States?
- 26 A. What do you mean "personal secret ties"? I am not an  
27 espionage where I go out there and give information out  
28 to people. I am well-trained --
- 29 Q. That's what Charles Taylor was afraid of.

- 1 A. -- and I would be held liable for anything. If it was  
2 facts that I was doing exactly what I was being accused,  
3 the people that investigated me with the special court  
4 would never have acquitted me. By now, I would have been  
5 dead.
- 6 Q. Maybe Charles Taylor was right.
- 7 A. But God knows my conscience was very clear. Every  
8 [inaudible] driving force.
- 9 Q. Maybe Charles Taylor was right; maybe you were up to no  
10 good with the US military attache.
- 11 A. But I mean -- there was no memorandum to say that all  
12 senior officers of the AFL guard, you don't have to  
13 interact with the military attache. If there were a  
14 memorandum, I would have restricted myself to it.
- 15 Q. You are very sensitive about your connection with  
16 America, aren't you?
- 17 A. My connection with who?
- 18 Q. Yes, you appear, if I may say so, General, to be very  
19 sensitive whenever I ask you about your connection with  
20 the United States.
- 21 A. I did all my training in the United States.
- 22 Q. You were transferred to the ATU August 2001.
- 23 A. I have the order attached inside it, yes, sir.
- 24 Q. And you were placed under the direct command of  
25 Chuckie --
- 26 A. Chuckie Taylor, yes, sir.
- 27 Q. Who you -- which you weren't too happy about, because as  
28 you have reminded us, he had no military training.
- 29 A. He has no military training at all from anywhere.

1 Q. One month after you were transferred to the ATU, there  
2 was the attack on the World Trade Centre.  
3 A. Very good. There was an attack on the World Trade Centre  
4 immediately when I got transferred in August and that was  
5 like August 2001.  
6 Q. Do you know --  
7 A. September. And when it happens, can you give me a  
8 break --  
9 JUDGE THOMPSON: Why, General, won't you let him ask his  
10 questions?  
11 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.  
12 MR CAMMEGH:  
13 Q. Which group was behind the World Trade Centre bombing,  
14 General?  
15 A. Which group?  
16 Q. Which group; which terrorist group was behind that  
17 allegedly?  
18 A. I didn't know which terrorist group.  
19 Q. Al Qaeda, wasn't it?  
20 A. I didn't know which terrorist group, but what I was  
21 saying was, I want you to understand this very clearly --  
22 Q. Al Qaeda, wasn't it?  
23 A. Can you let me go further?  
24 Q. Are you saying [overlapping speakers]  
25 A. Because you are trying to talk about the --  
26 PRESIDING JUDGE: Counsel is suggesting to you that it was  
27 Al Qaeda.  
28 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes, I mean, do you know that?  
29 THE WITNESS: The Al Qaeda, yes, sir.

- 1 MR CAMMEGH:
- 2 Q. Yes.
- 3 A. Yes, sir.
- 4 Q. You know full well it was Al Qaeda who was being alleged  
5 worldwide to have committed that atrocity.
- 6 A. Well, when Al Qaeda attacked the World Trade Centre,  
7 apparently my transfer had been over there as former  
8 commanding general, and then, according to what the order  
9 says, planning and training officer I also suggested --  
10 and I wrote a letter, you have a copy there, to the  
11 president that it was necessary to prepare a protective  
12 services operational order to be able to have checkpoints  
13 and check all vehicles going into the -- it's not only  
14 the United States Embassy that is at Mamba Point; you  
15 also have other foreign dignitaries.
- 16 Q. And you did this in September --
- 17 A. So it becomes our own responsibility to set checkpoints  
18 and protect those people --
- 19 Q. Yes.
- 20 A. -- until at least, because if anything goes wrong --
- 21 Q. Yes.
- 22 A. -- they are going to hold the Liberian government  
23 responsible.
- 24 Q. I really would like to finish before 6.00 o'clock, all  
25 right? So you drew up this plan in September 2001.
- 26 A. Yes, sir, to protect --
- 27 Q. Were you in contact with anybody from the United States  
28 military at that time?
- 29 A. I invited the US military attache again and we had a

1 meeting at the mansion and it was agreed upon that we  
2 should all jointly work the chief security at the US  
3 Embassy, the military attache and we all sat down and  
4 made the protective services operational plan and I give  
5 them copy -- I have copy attached inside this particular  
6 paper. I have copy attached there. And this was my own  
7 initiative.

8 Q. General, please. In September 2001, as we all know from  
9 watching the media, the Americans - in fact, anybody in  
10 the American alliance wanted to know who was behind the  
11 World Trade Centre bombings, didn't they?

12 A. Yes, sir, they wanted to know.

13 Q. They wanted to know who the bombers were and how they  
14 could be found.

15 A. Yes, sir. We saw on the television screen and it was all  
16 over.

17 Q. When you made contact with the US military attache in  
18 September 2001, was anything discussed about diamonds?

19 A. No, sir. I didn't discuss anything about diamonds with a  
20 US military attache.

21 Q. I want you to think very carefully about this, General.  
22 Was anything discussed about where the diamonds might be  
23 going after they left Liberia?

24 A. I never discussed anything -- did I mention anything in  
25 my statement? No, sir.

26 Q. No, you didn't; that's why I am asking you.

27 A. No, sir. Where?

28 Q. In January 2002, things went quite wrong for you, didn't  
29 they?

- 1 A. What?
- 2 Q. Because you were arrested again?
- 3 A. 2002?
- 4 Q. Yes.
- 5 A. 2002 was when I was having my wedding anniversary.
- 6 Q. Yes, and you were arrested by armed men on the orders of
- 7 Chuckie.
- 8 A. Let me just -- let me just clarify that again. That was
- 9 the third time and I was never going to wait for the
- 10 fourth one to happen, I was going to be a dead man.
- 11 Q. Answer the question. Were you -- [overlapping speakers]
- 12 A. But this thing, I have to clarify that you said --
- 13 [overlapping speakers]
- 14 Q. Were you --
- 15 A. -- you were arrested.
- 16 Q. No, I asked you a simple question.
- 17 A. No, no, sir. [Overlapping speakers] then I can't answer
- 18 the question.
- 19 Q. Were you arrested in January or not? [Overlapping
- 20 speakers]?
- 21 A. Because if you can't let me tell you exactly.
- 22 JUDGE BOUTET: Please --
- 23 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.
- 24 JUDGE BOUTET: Answer the question. You are not there to
- 25 argue. Answer the question.
- 26 THE WITNESS: Okay, I'm sorry, sir. Go ahead.
- 27 MR CAMMEGH:
- 28 Q. Right. Why were you arrested by Chuckie Taylor?
- 29 A. I don't know.



- 1 Q. You don't know?
- 2 A. No, sir.
- 3 Q. Can I suggest that you were arrested because you were  
4 seen to be getting too close to the American military  
5 attache again?
- 6 A. That's just what I wanted to clarify, chief. It has to  
7 do with my own reputation. He has been antagonising me?  
8 So can I clarify that, your Honour?
- 9 PRESIDING JUDGE: Yes, you can.
- 10 JUDGE BOUTET: Yes, he as asked you the question. Now you can  
11 answer. Yes.
- 12 THE WITNESS: Okay, sir. What I just want to let you know,  
13 counsellor, that there has been a long --
- 14 PRESIDING JUDGE: First of all, first of all, listen. First  
15 of all, listen.
- 16 Q. He said you were arrested because you were getting too  
17 close to the American ambassadors or embassy.
- 18 JUDGE BOUTET: Attache.
- 19 PRESIDING JUDGE: Attache; he is a military attache.
- 20 JUDGE THOMPSON: Military attache.
- 21 THE WITNESS: That was not -- that was not -- I said, no, sir.  
22 That was not -- that was not why I was arrested. I was  
23 ordered arrested by Chuckie Taylor.
- 24 MR CAMMEGH:
- 25 Q. You just said you did not know.
- 26 A. I just want to let you know, sir, that the reason he  
27 ordered my arrest was he said was based on his  
28 intelligence by our secret agent for the US Embassy.
- 29 Q. Thank you.

1 A. And based on the fact that I was arrested the first time  
2 2000, investigated and acquitted. 2001, investigated  
3 and -- I mean, arrested, investigated and acquitted. And  
4 2003, I considered all of this baseless and I refused to  
5 submit myself on my arrest. His error -- his order was  
6 very, very baseless -- very, very baseless.

7 Q. General, when Chuckie Taylor got you into his, I don't  
8 know, what was it - a cell, a police station; where were  
9 you taken?

10 A. What?

11 Q. Where were you taken?

12 A. Take who?

13 Q. When Chuckie Taylor was torturing you with, what was  
14 it -- [overlapping speakers]

15 A. They arrested me at my house.

16 Q. Yes, we know they did -- [overlapping speakers] just  
17 listen to the question.

18 A. They took me at the Executive Mansion.

19 Q. Listen to the question.

20 A. Yes, sir. You said where did they take you?

21 Q. You see, when Chuckie Taylor arrested you --

22 A. It's not Chuckie Taylor, he orders and they were -- one  
23 squad, armed to the teeth, headed by Dolo.

24 PRESIDING JUDGE: Chuckie Taylor was not there, counsel.

25 THE WITNESS: He wasn't there [overlapping speakers].

26 PRESIDING JUDGE: Yes. [Overlapping speakers]

27 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes, it was on his orders that he  
28 [overlapping microphones].

29 THE WITNESS: It was upon his order.

1 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes.

2 MR CAMMEGH: Your Honour, I --

3 JUDGE THOMPSON: He was not the one who executed --

4 THE WITNESS: He was not there.

5

6 [MULTIPLE SPEAKERS - TRANSCRIPT INCOMPLETE]

7

8 PRESIDING JUDGE: And he resisted arrest. They went back and

9 instructions were [overlapping speakers].

10 JUDGE THOMPSON: There's a difference [overlapping speakers].

11 PRESIDING JUDGE: Go and take him [inaudible] military.

12 MR CAMMEGH: Your Honour, it's --

13 JUDGE THOMPSON: There's a clear difference.

14 MR CAMMEGH: There is -- there is a difference indeed.

15 Q. When you were arrested on Chuckie Taylor's orders --

16 A. Yes, sir.

17 Q. -- I am really not interested in who it was who

18 personally arrested you. You told us that you were

19 tortured by Chuckie Taylor.

20 A. I was tortured, I was -- I was in my naked dress --

21 PRESIDING JUDGE:

22 Q. By who? By who? By Chuckie Taylor?

23 A. Sir? I was -- I was tortured by --

24 MR CAMMEGH:

25 Q. Answer the question.

26 A. I was tortured by the security -- the ATUs that was sent

27 to have me arrested.

28 Q. Right.

29 A. And when they took me into the mansion, again I was also

1 seriously tortured.

2 Q. Were you tortured by Chuckie Taylor?

3 A. Did I say by Chuckie Taylor? By his men.

4 Q. By his men.

5 A. His men he ordered.

6 PRESIDING JUDGE: It was not Chuckie Taylor who tortured you;

7 it was his men [overlapping speakers].

8 THE WITNESS: It was his men upon his order, yes, sir -- upon

9 his order.

10 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes, that's why we say there is a

11 distinction.

12 MR CAMMEGH:

13 Q. You see, when you were under arrest having burning rubber

14 being dripped on your chest, having your face gouged with

15 a bottle top, or your penis being pulled vigorously,

16 maybe it is the case, General Tarnue, that Chuckie Taylor

17 wasn't wrong.

18 A. He wasn't wrong?

19 Q. You were, weren't you, involved with the US military

20 attache?

21 A. What are you trying to tell me? Because you --

22 counsellor, I mean, this is like someone who --

23 PRESIDING JUDGE: Counsellor, are you suggesting that --

24 [overlapping speakers]

25 JUDGE THOMPSON: Counsellor, are you suggesting that --

26 [overlapping speakers]

27 PRESIDING JUDGE: Are you suggesting that Chuckie Taylor was

28 or maybe was not wrong, you know, in torturing him,

29 because he was involved with the United States

1 [overlapping speakers]  
2 JUDGE THOMPSON: Are you suggesting that really [overlapping  
3 speakers]  
4 MR CAMMEGH: I didn't say that.  
5 JUDGE THOMPSON: No, I hope not.  
6 PRESIDING JUDGE: I hope you are not making that.  
7 MR CAMMEGH: Your Honour, I would be very aggrieved if any of  
8 you thought that I had suggest such a thing.  
9  
10 [MULTIPLE SPEAKERS - TRANSCRIPT INCOMPLETE]  
11  
12 JUDGE THOMPSON: We would be very aggrieved if you suggested  
13 that, too.  
14 MR CAMMEGH: Well, Your Honour, my words were completely  
15 different. My words were maybe Chuckie Taylor got it  
16 wrong and that the witness was -- sorry, may be Chuckie  
17 Taylor --  
18 JUDGE THOMPSON: He was not wrong.  
19 MR CAMMEGH: Got it right, and maybe this witness was, indeed,  
20 involved, in a surreptitious way [overlapping speakers]  
21 JUDGE THOMPSON: No, no, my point is that if you are  
22 suggesting that even if this happened, which we don't  
23 know whether the allegations of torture happened, I am  
24 not -- I don't think I am happy as a judge to hear  
25 counsel, an officer of the court, suggesting that if  
26 torture took place --  
27 MR CAMMEGH: Your Honour -- that it was justified.  
28 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes, that's my problem. [Overlapping  
29 speakers].

1 PRESIDING JUDGE: [Overlapping speakers].  
2 JUDGE THOMPSON: I hope I am not getting it right. I hope  
3 that is not what you intend to say.  
4 MR CAMMEGH: With respect, I am very surprised Your Honour  
5 makes that comment.  
6 JUDGE THOMPSON: No, well, I am surprised to hear that.  
7 PRESIDING JUDGE: Yes, because that is what [overlapping  
8 speakers]  
9  
10 [MULTIPLE SPEAKERS - TRANSCRIPT INCOMPLETE]  
11  
12 MR CAMMEGH: Your Honours, I must stand by my ground; I did  
13 not say that. I would not have said that.  
14 JUDGE THOMPSON: Well, I hope -- probably that we heard you  
15 wrongly.  
16 JUDGE BOUTET: I have it in my note that you said that maybe  
17 Chuckie Taylor was not wrong --  
18 PRESIDING JUDGE: Was not wrong.  
19 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes, I mean, I don't know how you want to  
20 interpret that.  
21 JUDGE BOUTET: -- in alleging that you are an agent of, and  
22 then we did not get the end of your question.  
23 JUDGE THOMPSON: Unless I can't process that intellectually,  
24 but I thought that is what I heard. I may be wrong.  
25 MR CAMMEGH: No, no, with respect, absolutely not, Your  
26 Honour. What I am putting to the -- suggesting to the  
27 witness --  
28 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes, learned counsel is on his feet, yes,  
29 quite.

1 MR HARRISON: I think, in fairness, I will say that my  
2 understanding of the questions is the same as  
3 Mr Cammegh's.  
4 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes, that he was not suggesting that.  
5 PRESIDING JUDGE: That what?  
6 JUDGE BOUTET: I did not get the suggestion that you agreed  
7 with the torture. My understanding was, and the question  
8 was, that maybe Chuckie Taylor was not wrong in  
9 suspecting that you are an agent of the US.  
10 MR CAMMEGH: Exactly.  
11 JUDGE THOMPSON: And that's also my contention, that is not  
12 maybe -- that was not what -- that is an added statement.  
13 He did say, "When you said you were tortured," and there  
14 is another allegation, maybe that is exactly what he  
15 said. Maybe --  
16 MR CAMMEGH: Your Honour, the issue of torture doesn't  
17 [overlapping speakers]  
18 JUDGE THOMPSON: -- was not wrong [overlapping speakers]  
19 PRESIDING JUDGE: Chuckie Taylor was not wrong [overlapping  
20 speakers]  
21 JUDGE THOMPSON: That's what we have [overlapping speakers]  
22 PRESIDING JUDGE: That is why, you know, I came out  
23 [overlapping speakers]  
24 JUDGE THOMPSON: And we are not -- I am resisting any  
25 attempt -- [overlapping speakers]  
26 PRESIDING JUDGE: Oh, yes.  
27 JUDGE THOMPSON: -- to cover up here. We must treat the Court  
28 with candour. It may well have been a mis-statement and  
29 I don't see why we are in fact trying to cover up.

1 MR CAMMEGH: Your Honour, I did not -- I am sorry.

2 JUDGE BOUTET: I did not hear torture either.

3 JUDGE THOMPSON: I heard torture -- the word "torture". I

4 wrote it down. And clearly --

5 MR CAMMEGH: Your Honour, with the greatest of respect, I am

6 not prepared to let this go. Your Honour is suggesting

7 that I said in this courtroom that it was, in effect,

8 justified, or that Chuckie Taylor was justified in

9 torturing this witness. I cannot accept that I said

10 that. Frankly, I find the suggestion, with the greatest

11 respect, ludicrous. I would never have said that. I did

12 not say that --

13 JUDGE THOMPSON: And I find that in fact that you are treating

14 this Court as if those who are sitting here are not in

15 fact mature judges. I heard precisely the word

16 "torture". If you want to retract it, you can retract it

17 and I resent your suggestion that what we heard and what

18 we are representing to you is ludicrous. The word

19 "torture" was used. It may well be that some other

20 person within this building didn't hear the word

21 "torture", but the presiding judge did hear "torture", I

22 heard "torture".

23 MR CAMMEGH: Well, Your Honour --

24 JUDGE BOUTET: I did not hear "torture" in his question. I

25 think the best solution to that, let's look at the

26 record. I did not hear the word "torture" in that

27 question. There were questions about torture before the

28 questions that you were tortured by whom and whom did

29 that. The subsequent question, in my understanding, was



1           maybe Chuckie Taylor was not wrong when he was asserting  
2           that you are an agent. There was no reference at that  
3           moment of any torture. That's my recollection.

4 MR CAMMEGH: I am grateful to Your Honour.

5 JUDGE BOUTET: But I may stand corrected by the record as  
6           well.

7 MR CAMMEGH: I take very seriously a suggestion that I, a  
8           barrister of 16 years standing in London, would ever make  
9           a contention that I considered the act of torture as  
10          being justified. And I would like to, Your Honour, leave  
11          it there if I may. I feel -- [overlapping speakers]

12 PRESIDING JUDGE: I think we had better leave it there.

13          Whatever the case may be, learned counsel, I think the  
14          record, you know, would reflect you as saying you never  
15          referred to anything like justifying, you know, torture.

16 MR CAMMEGH: Absolutely not.

17 PRESIDING JUDGE: And we may proceed, you know, and I would  
18          like you to be reflected in the records what you have  
19          said [overlapping speakers] reflected on the records, you  
20          know, so that we can proceed and come to the end of this,  
21          you know, if we can, today.

22 MR CAMMEGH: Well, Your Honour, I notice the time.

23 PRESIDING JUDGE: No, learned counsel, you can continue.

24          There is no problem, please.

25 MR CAMMEGH: Well, I will if Your Honour wishes.

26 PRESIDING JUDGE: Because you are looking at 6.00, but I mean  
27          it depends on you. I mean, if you want to finish up that  
28          is fine.

29 MR CAMMEGH: Your Honour, with the best will in the world, I

1 think I probably will need another 20 minutes to wrap  
2 everything up satisfactorily.

3 PRESIDING JUDGE: I see.

4 MR CAMMEGH: I don't want to detain this Court until 20 past  
5 6.00. It has been a very, very long day, it has been a  
6 very long week, and if Your Honours would allow me to  
7 finish this tomorrow morning, I think that is what I  
8 would rather do it. I am, of course, entirely in your  
9 Honours' hands.

10 PRESIDING JUDGE: No, Mr Cammegh, we accept your proposal.

11 MR CAMMEGH: I am very much obliged.

12 PRESIDING JUDGE: We would wrap this up tomorrow morning and  
13 it is at this stage that I would be adjourning the  
14 proceedings, you know, to tomorrow morning at 9.30. So  
15 the Court stands adjourned until tomorrow at 9.30. The  
16 Court rises, please.

17 [Whereupon the hearing adjourned at 5.55 p.m., to be  
18 reconvened on Wednesday, the 13th day of October 2004, at  
19 9.30 a.m.]

20

21

22

23

24

25

26

27

28

29



C E R T I F I C A T E

We, Maureen P Dunn, Ella K Drury, Susan G Humphries  
and Roni Kerekes Official Court Reporters for the  
Special Court for Sierra Leone, do hereby certify that the  
foregoing proceedings in the above-entitled cause were taken  
at the time and place as stated; that it was taken in  
shorthand (machine writer) and thereafter transcribed by  
computer, that the foregoing pages contain a true and  
correct transcription of said proceedings to the best of our  
ability and understanding.

We further certify that we are not of counsel nor related  
to any of the parties to this cause and that we are in  
nowise interested in the result of said cause.

MAUREEN P DUNN

Ella K Drury

Susan G Humphries

Roni Kerekes

WITNESSES FOR THE PROSECUTION:

|   |    |
|---|----|
| WITNESS: JOHN S TARNUE [Continued]      | 1  |
| CROSS-EXAMINED BY MR TOURAY [Continued] | 1  |
| CROSS-EXAMINED BY MR CAMMEGH            | 77 |